

*What must we do that
we might work the
works of God?*

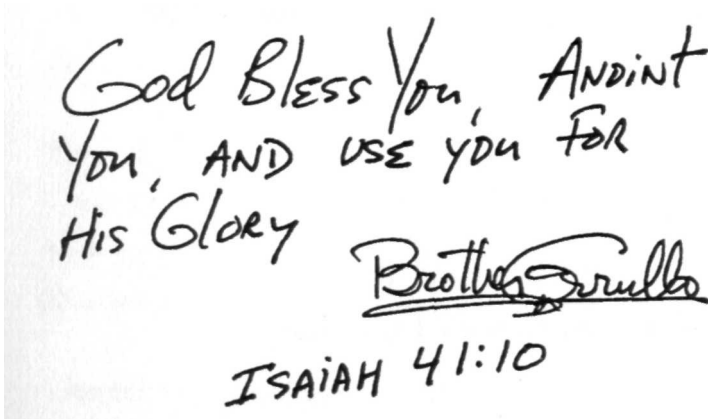
The New Proof PRODUCERS



Morris Cerullo

Proof Producers

*What must we do that we might work the
works of God. (John 6:28)*



God Bless You, ANDint
YOU, AND USE YOU FOR
His Glory
Brother Cerullo
ISAIAH 41:10

Morris Cerullo

First EditionJanuary 1979
Second Edition.....June 1979
Third Edition.....August 1979
Fourth Edition.....April 1984
Fifth Edition.....April 1985
Sixth EditionJune 1987
Seventh EditionMarch 1998
Eighth EditionSeptember 2000

© Copyright 1998
Morris Cerullo World Evangelism

Morris Cerullo World Evangelism • P.O. Box 85277 • San Diego, California 92186-5277

Morris Cerullo World Evangelism • P.O. Box 3600 • Concord, Ontario L4K 1B6

Morris Cerullo World Evangelism • P.O. Box 277 • Hemel Hempstead, Herts HP2 7DH

Table of Contents

<u>Introduction</u>	vii
Chapter 1 <u>Who is a Minister?</u>	21
Chapter 2 <u>Past the Point of Blessing ... Into the Realm of Power</u>	39
Chapter 3 <u>New Spiritual Breakthroughs</u>	53
Chapter 4 <u>Are Miracles a Carnal Ministry?</u>	71
Chapter 5 <u>God's Healing Center ... The Church</u>	91
Chapter 6 <u>It Must Happen to Us!</u>	107
Chapter 7 <u>God is Not Depending on What We Are ... But What He Can Make of Us</u>	121
Chapter 8 <u>They Sat Where We Sit...</u>	135
Chapter 9 <u>Every Movement of Jesus Was For a Divine Purpose</u>	149
Chapter 10 <u>How to Have the Faith of God Without Struggling</u>	163
Chapter 11 <u>Faith Cometh!</u>	181
Chapter 12 <u>What Does It Really Mean to Preach the Gospel?</u>	199
Chapter 13 <u>Staying True to The Task</u>	215
Chapter 14 <u>The Methodology of Producing the Proof</u>	233
Chapter 15 <u>Authority Delegated to Us</u>	257
Chapter 16 <u>What to Do When Satan Challenges our Authority</u>	273
Chapter 17 <u>Negatives Must Flee Before Positive Performance</u>	287
Chapter 18 <u>The Roots of the Battle</u>	303
Chapter 19 <u>Assessing the Enemy's Strength and Defeating Him!</u>	317
Chapter 20 <u>It is Time to Take the Kingdom ... Now!</u>	329



DEDICATION

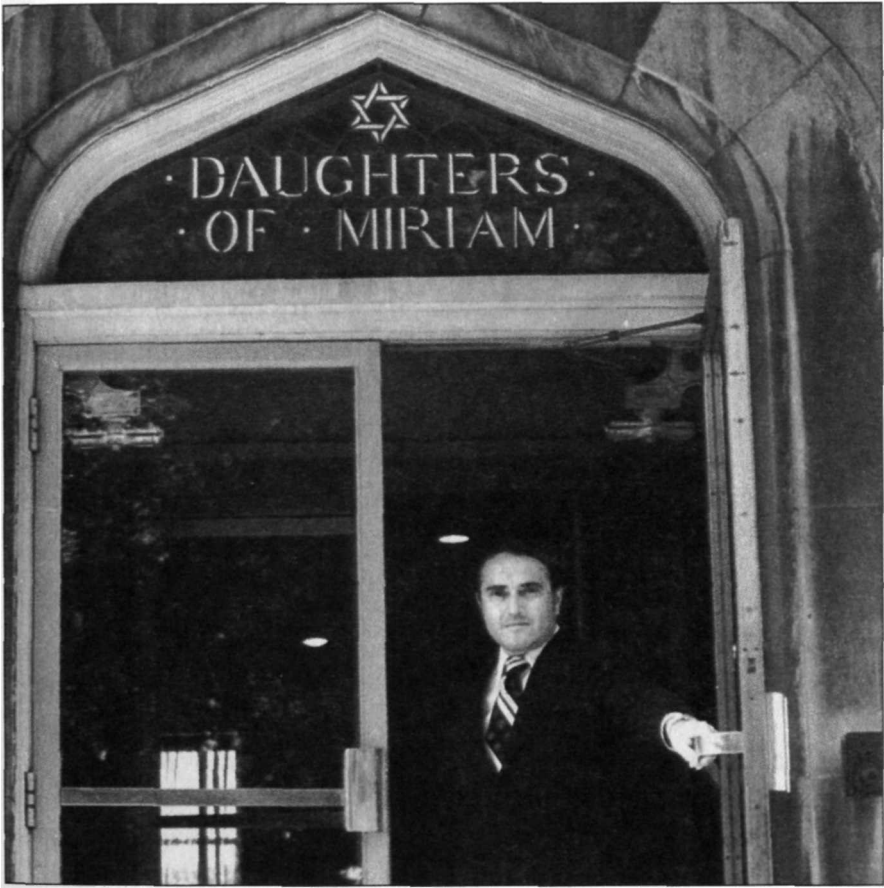
This book is dedicated to my lovely and faithful wife, Theresa, who has stood by me in the nations of the world for almost half a century helping me proclaim the resurrection of Jesus Christ.

She is known affectionately as "Mama" by millions of Nationals worldwide who recognize her spiritual life in prayer and support of our ministry together.

Theresa, only in Heaven will your true sacrifice be known. I love you more now, as we approach the coming of the Lord, than I could ever express with mere words.



God reached an orphan boy...



Morris Cerullo returned in 1973 to visit the Daughters of Miriam Jewish Orthodox home in Clifton, New Jersey, where God visited him, at the age of 14 1/2, and revealed Jesus as the Messiah.

INTRODUCTION

HOW THIS MESSAGE WAS BORN

Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

(John 6:28)

To the historical religious systems of 2,000 years ago, our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ was an extreme revolutionary.

This Proof Producers message, *What must we do that we might work the works of God?*, at this writing has been shared personally with more than 900,000 National ministers and laypersons around the world. I thank God that He has anointed this message in a tremendous way to enrich thousands of ministries worldwide many times over.

Two personal experiences I had with God have played an important part in the development of this revolutionary message.

The first of these experiences took place in 1946 when God came to me...a young boy in a Jewish Orthodox orphanage...in a tremendous, amazing act of God's love and grace...to reveal to me Jesus as the Messiah.

This revelation did not come through ordinary channels or conventional means of witnessing. It came through a very supernatural working together of events, circumstances and manifestations of God. The supernatural manner in which God chose to reveal Himself to me has become part and parcel of the basic characteristics of my life. It has helped me to understand God's direct leadings and dealing with individuals which often are unexplainable to the human mind.

God speaks to His people today (and specifically to His prophets of this 20th century) just as He spoke to Moses, Abraham, Isaiah, Elijah, or any of the individuals we read about in the Bible that God chose to use in a special way.

In the 18th chapter of Genesis as the Lord planned to deal with Sodom and Gomorrah after their wickedness, we read this revealing question:

And the Lord said, shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do?
(Genesis 18:17)

God wanted to share with His servant. God talked with Abraham and told this faithful old servant just what His plans were. He also discloses to us in verse 19 why He chose to reveal Himself to Abraham. He said:

The New Proof Producers

For I know him...

God knew what Abraham would do with the special privileges he receives from Him. God knew that He could trust this man and so He was able to communicate with him in a very personal way. James tells us that Abraham was called "the friend of God" (James 2:23).

Moses also was a friend with whom God could communicate on a one-to-one basis and reveal His plans:

And the Lord speaketh unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend...

(Exodus 33:11)

Amos 3:7 says this:

Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

These promises are not just for "Bible days." Actually there is no such thing as "Bible days" or "days of miracles"...what we have is a never-changing God Who is present in every period of time. God never changes!

God has not discontinued dealing with men personally. He has not drawn a cloak over Himself. He wants to reveal Himself. He wants to communicate with faithful men and women just as much as He ever has.



I received the revelation that led to this book while preaching in Porto Alegre, Brazil, in 1962.

HOW GOD SPEAKS TO ME

God has spoken to me many times.

Sometimes God speaks in a clear voice just as real as my speaking to you. Sometimes He speaks through impressions in the spirit which, while not audible

Introduction

to the natural ear, nevertheless are very, very real. Because I know Him, I recognize His voice.

In this book I will refer to a number of experiences when God has spoken to me. These times of personal confrontation are what have shaped the course and destiny of this ministry.

One such occasion when God dealt with me on a very personal level is the foundation for this revelation message and of this book. It provides the motivation behind the entire concept of training dedicated National ministers and lay people around the world in the key of evangelism which God has entrusted to me and through which an army of disciples has been trained to reach this entire world for Jesus Christ.

This charge literally was thrust into my spirit by God in an extraordinary way during the time I was conducting a crusade in Porto Alegre, Brazil, in 1962.

One night I was ministering to 50,000 people at the Exposition Grounds. I had been ministering only a short time when a tremendous pain shot across my chest. I thought I was having a heart attack.

We conduct most of our overseas meetings in a stadium or on an open field where we build a very simple little platform. A board nailed to the railing serves as the pulpit to hold my Bible.

When this pain struck me across my chest like a thunderbolt, I grabbed for that little piece of wood that served as a pulpit, and I held onto it. My whole body was doubled up in pain. "Am I going to die?" I wondered. "Is God going to take me home?"

I grasped for my overseas crusade director's hand and pulled him to the microphone. I was unable to tell him in that split second what was taking place, but I said to him, "Please, you finish this meeting. It is impossible for me to go on. Something has happened; I must get back to my hotel."

I managed to get to my automobile, which was parked right behind the platform, and the driver took me back to my hotel room.

My clothes were wet with perspiration from exertion and pain but I did not even pause to take them off. I just got on my face before God on the floor of that room.

I THOUGHT I HAD MY HOME CALL . . .

I asked God, "Lord, are You going to take me home?"

The New Proof Producers

The Spirit of God came into my room and spoke to me just as I suspect He spoke to His prophets of old.

He said to me, "Son, I have permitted this to happen to you for a purpose."

I said, "Lord, please, teach me."

(By this time I realized that the pain had left. I have never had the faintest recurrence of such a thing in my life.)

As I lay before God, totally submissive, God asked me a very peculiar question.

He said, "Morris, what do you want out of this life?"

I thought, "That is very strange for God to ask me that."

God knew my heart. He knows all our hearts. He knows our thoughts, our intents. He knows us better than we know ourselves.

My wife, Theresa, and I at this writing, are in our 46th year of evangelism on the fields throughout the world without a break. In all of those years I have never disobeyed God. Every time God told me to go somewhere, every time God told me to do something, I did it. I never disobeyed Him.

Theresa and I both laid our lives and the lives of our children on the altar of God.

I thought, "God, why would You ask me what I want out of this life when You know the dedication and consecration we have made to You?"

DO YOU WANT TO BE USED OF GOD?

There are many altars on the road to answering the big question, "What must we do that we might work the works of God?" You will encounter those altars and you will have to kneel at them. You will have to make consecrations, reconsecrations and rededications all along the road if you are going to realize the answer to this basic question in your life and ministry.

My wife, our lives, our family, all that we have...all have always been totally on the altar. Theresa, who says she "is called to be Mrs. Morris Cerullo," has stood shoulder to shoulder with me for forty-six years of unbroken service.

ALTARS OF CHALLENGE

If you are hungry for the keys to working the works of God to be placed into your hands, **you must be willing to bow at every altar of God's challenge.**



Forty-six years of standing shoulder to shoulder with me is Theresa, whom millions affectionately call "Mama" of World Evangelism.

THE CRY OF THE WORLD

The New Proof Producers



"Traveling the length and breadth of the world, I had seen the deep needs of the people. Here these needs are demonstrated as people from every walk of life bring the needy."

In this picture, more than 300,000 from the Philippines listened intently as I preached the resurrection of Jesus Christ.



This encounter with God was one of those altars for me. God wanted to know from me exactly what it was that I wanted out of this life. He wanted me to articulate it, to put into my own words just what the longing of my heart was.

This event happened in February of 1962. From traveling the length and breadth of the world, even at this early age I had seen the deep needs of the world. I had heard the cry of the world for help, for hope. It echoed in my heart continually, night and day.

Even at this early age, in my heart I knew that if I preached every day of my life until I was seventy-five years old and Jesus Christ tarried that long, I could never reach this world for Christ just through my crusades or even those of Billy Graham or all the major ministries combined. It would be impossible!

The New Proof Producers

There are more than six billion people on the face of this earth today, and this figure is growing constantly. If I preached three times a day every day of my life, I could never reach everyone in the world, no matter how large the audiences might be.

There is no way a handful of select evangelists raised up by God with a special anointing can reach every person in the world on a one-to-one basis.

THE KEY TO REACHING THE WORLD

As God dealt with me in my hotel room in Porto Alegre, Brazil, I already knew what the greatest key was for reaching the world with the resurrection power of Jesus Christ. This key was not the ministry of one man, or one denomination.

It is here that the Lord taught me a most powerful spiritual revelation: All truth is parallel.

As we will discover, man lives in two worlds, a natural world and a spiritual world. In the natural world, I saw revolution, war, strife and an incredible cry for ownership and leadership of nations. The cry was:

Africans for Africa!

Asians for Asia!

Indians for India!

South Americans for South America!

And the cry was also, "Yankee, go home!"

"British, go home!"

"French, Belgian, Dutch, go home! We don't want you to rule our countries any more!"

And a tremendous revolution came to the world!

God showed me in my hotel room in Porto Alegre, Brazil, that ALL TRUTH IS PARALLEL!

A similar revolution would take place in the nations of the world, spiritually, but God gave us a key!

On the floor of that hotel room in a pool of sweat, I saw how we could reach this world...how more than six billion people could be reached.

Introduction

The key was the dedicated, trained, motivated National who could go into the highways and byways of his own country with the message and the power of the resurrected Son of God. Such a man or woman could go to places where I could never go, often places no outsider could ever hope to reach.



In 1978, the President of Ghana personally invited Morris Cerullo to conduct a School of Ministry in his country.

This key was not to be found just in what we call full-time preachers, not just seminary students, but laypeople as well... doctors, lawyers, housewives, grocers, farmers, carpenters, construction workers... full of the power of the Holy Spirit who could go back into their villages and their cities to evangelize their own nations...Africans reaching Africans, Asians reaching Asians, South

Americans reaching South Americans...until every continent and every nationality was saturated with the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

As I lay before God on that hotel floor faced with His searching question, my heart's cry to God burst forth from the very depths of my being.

I said:

"Lord, there is only one thing that I ask of You in this world. Give me the ability, give me the anointing, to take what You have given to me to be able to communicate it to somebody else. Give me the ability to take the anointing and the power and the glory that You have rested upon me to give it to somebody else."

On that floor in 1962, my whole life was changed. This message was born when God answered the urgency in my being with this tremendous and loving commission. He said to me:

"SON, BUILD ME AN ARMY."

The New Proof Producers

Since that time we have been building that Army every way we know how, in Africa, Asia, India, and South America. Almost a million people have been trained around the world as a marching Army for God, going out and evangelizing where others cannot go, reaching places traditional white missionaries could never reach in a million years.

This ministry's interest in training and motivating Nationals has given us favor with governments and has allowed us freedom to conduct mass evangelism crusades where other workers and ministries have been unable to obtain permits to preach.

A good example of this is India, a country which has continued to welcome our efforts despite a government policy which denies visas to all new or returning missionaries.

We are often welcomed by government officials to conduct National training institutes in this country as well as in other "closed" countries.

While I was teaching a Ministers' Institute in Nairobi, for instance, the President of Ghana sent an invitation to me by one of our outstanding National ministers. His message was:

"I want Rev. Cerullo to come and train our National ministers to lead our nation in righteousness."

In answer to this invitation from the president, I conducted a mass evangelism crusade and School of Ministry in Ghana in 1978. The grounds for the crusade service as well as hosting of the overseas crusade team were provided by the government.

We were building a worldwide Army for God...why was there still a gnawing in my heart which would not be stilled?

Despite the great number of Nationals who received this teaching and the great victories God gave, I had a persistent hunger for something greater, and an even more potent thrust for God.

POPULATION EXPLOSIONS

With the population explosions taking place in the heathen countries around the world, I did not see how we could ever overtake the growing numbers of unsaved people no matter how busy we were for the Lord.

Even by conservative mathematics, there are 80 million people being added to the rolls of the unsaved every year.

Introduction

The population of China is growing...the population of India...all of Asia...the population of South America. There just seemed to be no method currently used by which we could ever hope to overtake the heathen and win the world for Jesus Christ.

Then God unfolded the key to intensifying this training.

For the first time I was able to see how we could overtake the heathen of the world for Jesus Christ in our generation!

God gave us the plan and the concept for establishing the Morris Cerullo School of Ministry.

The concept He gave was staggering to the natural mind:

Nationals from all over the world would be able to come to this center to be trained in these keys of evangelism, but it would go far beyond their individual training.

MULTIPLYING THE MINISTRY

The first permanent session of the School of Ministry¹ was held in San Diego, California, in 1979, with 1,000 students from thirty-seven countries attending the six-month course, which featured my proof producer and spiritual warfare messages; and key teaching by many, many other outstanding teachers and leaders of our day from around the world.

Within the first three years of the School of Ministry in San Diego, more than 3,000 students from sixty-six nations had received this dynamic spiritual "boot camp" training and were on the fields of the world ready to help raise up the Army to take their nations for Jesus Christ. Then the vision was further expanded and God gave me the keys for taking the limits off the School of Ministry.

The San Diego School of Ministry soon became the MIRACLE CAMPUS UNLIMITED!

The School of Ministry now is being taken to various regions of the United States, Canada and other countries around the world. Now every recruit in God's Army has an opportunity to attend. Now there are no geographical limitations. The curriculum has been even further refined into various time factors; some sessions are two weeks, others shorter, some might be longer.

God even showed us how to utilize current facilities: convention centers,

¹ It must be understood that actually the first School of Ministry, though not called that, was held in 1963 right after God told me, "Son, build Me an Army." During the early years while tens of thousands of Nationals were being trained they were called National Training Institutes.

The New Proof Producers

hotels and university campuses throughout the world! So, we have no walls.

New breakthroughs have come in regarding the greatest miracle outreach of the Schools of Ministry, which is the vision for taking permanent mobile video and film Schools of Ministry to the far-flung corners of the world. These films are being dubbed into foreign languages. Under the direction of trained and motivated SOM alumni, waiting in the fields of the world to train others, these mobile Schools raise up thousands in God's Army.

Through the faithfulness of the partners of World Evangelism, Schools of Ministry extensions are being raised up literally around the world.

Hundreds of invitations...urgent pleas...come to me from the remote areas of the world requesting a School of Ministry be established in their countries.

We can and we will reach this world for Jesus Christ!

A hundred years ago, Evangelist D. L. Moody said, concerning the spread of the Gospel to the whole world by the end of the year 1900, "It can be done; it ought to be done; it must be done."

Even though the Church failed in 1900, now, through Mission To All The World 2000, we will do it!

PROOF PRODUCERS...

CATCH THE VISION!



Oscar Venegas
Mexico City

"It wasn't until 1984, that I attended my first Morris Cerullo School of Ministry in Mexico City. I knew I was called to work in the ministry.

"Since 1990, I have been sharing the Proof Producers message, and the videos that were made during each event when Brother Cerullo ministered in Mexico, with various churches.

"At one Assemblies of God church in Acapulco, after sharing the Proof Producers message, the church doubled in size, from 200 members to more than 450 within a very short period of time. To this day, the pastors of this church have made the Proof Producers message the primary teaching so church members learn how to expand their teaching and the size of their church."



Evangelist Jusak
Obadja Bandung,
Indonesia

"In 1979, I heard about a big crusade that was going to be held. Morris Cerullo was coming to Jakarta. As I attended that crusade, for the first time in my life, I saw that God can heal the blind, the lame, the deaf, and that God can use a man for His purpose.

"In October, 1991, I attended Morris Cerullo's School of Ministry in Surabaya. At the meeting, I was filled with the Holy Spirit. God changed my self-image. I received a new anointing and God restored me to my fullness.

"The doors began to open and I began to travel to many cities, towns, and islands in Indonesia and even to other countries to minister His Word.

"God answered my prayer to make me a proof producer.

"In April, 1993, I was appointed Field Director of the West Java Global Satellite Network site. In December, 1993, with a staff of seven, I began to translate the *Victory Miracle Living* GVA training manual into Indonesian. Every month, 2,000 manuals go out to almost every pastor in 13,000 islands of Indonesia."

CHAPTER 1

WHO IS A MINISTER?

You are on the road to a spiritual breakthrough in your life that will far exceed the limits of any expectation you have ever known. I promise you that as you add these truths into your spirit, line upon line, precept upon precept, you will never again be the same person.

Your life will be transformed.

You will have a New Anointing of God's power.

You will know how to work the works of God!

I am not talking about basking in God's Presence for an hour or two, getting so-called "goose bumps," feeling exhilarated or blessed for a time.

I am talking about a new dimension, becoming a totally new, hundredfold more effective vessel, mobilized for service and marching in God's Army to liberate men and women everywhere from the bondage and enslavement of a cruel enemy, the devil.

That is the work of God.

What it will take for us to accomplish this work is nothing less than a new spiritual breakthrough to dimensions we have not perceived before.

Those of us who have horizons must destroy them. Do not just lift them or raise them higher. We must pull them down altogether. We must go beyond the perimeters that have hedged our concepts. Our God wants to do exceedingly, abundantly above and beyond all we can ask or even think!

The world and the Positive Mental Attitude people, talk about setting new and higher goals and then setting out to reach those goals. However, setting a goal...even a "good" goal...can severely limit our reach. What we need is not a higher goal, Or a certain horizon set further along some where...but a breakthrough into the limitless power of God where there are no horizons! The God we serve is a God Who knows no limits.

That is why, when we announce a School of Ministry, we announce that there will be no conventional graduation. As intensive as the SOM training is, it is just the beginning.

We are not working toward the goal of graduating men and women with

The New Proof Producers

degrees. The SOM is for a breakthrough into vistas and dimensions of God's power that will go on and on.

YOU ARE CALLED TO SERVE

In your hands...in your hands...lies the future of the work of God.

This ministry of working the works of God is not just a ministry behind a pulpit by professional preachers who baptize children, marry young people and bury the dead.

Many people feel left out when we talk about a "ministry."

They say, "I am not a ministry," "I am not a preacher," "I am just a homemaker," or "I am just a layperson."

One of the greatest needs that we have in this day in which you and I live is a reevaluation and a reinterpretation of what a minister really is.

Today, our understanding of the word "minister" has been limited to a person who goes through Bible school or theological seminary. When this person gets out of this school or seminary, he is ordained by a denomination and receives a card and certificate that states he is ordained.

After ordination, this "minister" takes his place behind, what I call, the ruts of harvest. He stands in the pulpit and conducts business as usual while year after year, his congregation depends on him to be the sole instrument that God uses to minister to the Body of Christ and reach the world.

Until we get a redefinition and a new understanding of what a minister is, there is no hope for us ever to reach this world for God.

The Greek definition of the word "minister," as used in the New Testament, simply means "to serve."

Jesus emphasized the importance of becoming a servant. You will notice in the following passage of Scripture He uses the words "servant" and "minister" interchangeably.

...whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; and whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

(Matthew 20:26-28)

The true meaning of the word "minister" comes into focus here. Jesus

Who is a Minister?

emphasized the important part true humility plays in the life of one who desires to minister.

In other words, before you can become a true minister, you must be willing to pour yourself out (by giving your time, your talent, your money, everything that you have) just as Jesus poured Himself out (by laying aside His deity and giving His life) as a sacrifice for the world.

All of us...the doctor, lawyer, grocery clerk, housewife, widow... everyone who names the Name of Jesus as Lord can be a minister in the true meaning of the word and "work the works of God."

EVERY MEMBER OF THE EARLY CHURCH BECAME A MINISTER

The Apostle Paul instructed Timothy to share the great truths he had seen and heard with others.

And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.
(II Timothy 2:2)

It seems everyone in the Early Church became a minister...they did not all preach or teach like Peter or Paul, but, nevertheless, they were ministers. The Word of God spread from house to house.

God will have to give us a major breakthrough in defining what a minister is.

We will never, ever reach the world from behind the pulpit or what is called the "sacred desk!"

Every member of the Body of Christ is a minister!

Yes, the fivefold ministry did function in the Early Church, but it functioned according to God's plan. The fivefold ministry was responsible for equipping the saints that they should do the work of the ministry! Every person became a minister.

The women who traveled with Christ and the disciples, ministered by cooking meals but they were also the first to carry the message of the resurrection to the other disciples. Dorcas ministered by sewing and distributing clothes to the needy.

Stephen was one of the seven men the apostles chose to attend to the business affairs of the rapidly growing Church. He ministered in this capacity but

The New Proof Producers

also was so full of the power of the Holy Spirit, the Word says he did "great wonders and miracles" among the people.

The fundamental foundation of the worldwide School of Ministry is the reevaluation of what a minister is and how important it is to reach the world with the message of Jesus Christ.

And his gifts were [varied; He Himself appointed and gave men to us,] some to be apostles (special messengers), some prophets (inspired preachers and expounders), some evangelists (preachers of the Gospel, traveling missionaries), some pastors (shepherds of His flock) and teachers. His intention was the perfecting and the full equipping of the saints (his consecrated people), [that they should do] the work of ministering toward building up Christ's body (the church).

(Ephesians 4:11-12, TAB)

The fivefold ministry has a purpose of equipping the saints, not monopolizing the ministry. Every Christian is a minister!

GOD WANTS TO USE YOU IN YOUR OWN SPHERE OF ACTIVITY

God needs you to be His representative. The darkness of sin is all around you and He needs your life to shine like a bright beacon of light. He has given you a position that only you can fill.

To illustrate this truth, let us consider a hypothetical situation. Visualize with me a great city such as New York or Los Angeles. One day, there is a great power failure all over the city except for one section which is brightly lit. Can you imagine the chaos? The whole city would be affected...violence would run rampant...looting...murder ...death.

Now let us draw a parallel. What would happen one day if all the Christians in a particular city were to decide to leave their jobs and homes, and form an exclusive community on the outskirts of the large metropolitan area?

The sinners would be able to see their Christian example from a distance, but they would not be able to feel their influence and see the reality of a living God.

This hypothetical city would become a modern-day Sodom and Gomorrah and a great darkness of sin would come over it.

God does not want us to remove ourselves from the world. He needs

Who is a Minister?

ministers from every walk of life to spread the light of the Gospel right where they are.

Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

(Matthew 5:14-16)

The Early Church would not have been able to reach the world in the first three centuries unless every part of the Body of Christ had been willing to accept its responsibility as a minister. You and I have the same responsibility, and with this responsibility He has also given us the power and ability we need to be victorious and to shine as lights in this world, leading men and women to Christ.

You and I, as ministers, have a twofold responsibility:

Our ministry in the Body of Christ.

Our ministry to the lost.

YOUR MINISTRY TO THE BODY OF CHRIST

In addition to the apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers whom God has set into the Body of Christ for the "perfecting of the saints," there are many other ministries:

Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith; or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching; or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness... Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

(Romans 12:6-8,13)

Each person who has been born again into the family of God has been given a specific place or "ministry" to fulfill within the Body of Christ.

In this passage of Scripture we see eight specific ministries mentioned and we are urged to fulfill these and any other specific ministry God gives us according to the grace He has given us:

The New Proof Producers

Prophecy

Practical service

Teaching

Exhorting (encouraging)

Giving

Superintending

Performing acts of mercy

Hospitality

YOUR MINISTRY TO THE WORLD

You have also been given a commission and responsibility to fulfill in the world.

And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

(Mark 16:15)

All of us are His ministers. All of us are assigned by Him the task of taking this Gospel to every creature.

But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

(Acts 1:8)

This Gospel of the kingdom must be preached in all the world for a sign and for a witness, then shall the end come...and it is we whom He has charged with this task...ordinary men and women He wants to endue and saturate and equip with His power.

There are five very important aspects for you to remember as you begin to minister to the world:

1. To whom am I sent?

Jesus said:

For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

(Luke 19:10)

Who is a Minister?

When the Pharisees condemned Jesus for eating with publicans and sinners, He answered by saying:

But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

(Matthew 9:12-13)

We are to minister (pour ourselves out) to the sick, lonely, dying humanity with whom we come in contact. We are to reach out to those who are crying out...who have lost hope...who have no one to turn to.

2. What am I going to minister?

What is going to be our primary concern as we minister to the lost...to feed and clothe them as we minister to their physical needs or to feed their souls with the Word of God that will liberate and set them free?

Many times an opportunity to witness is opened up as we minister to the physical needs, but let us not be satisfied with just meeting a physical need, let us minister to the whole man.

Jesus came to this earth...destroyed the work of the enemy...brought salvation to the lost...healed the sick...opened blind eyes. He is the "Bread of Life"...the living water.

Jesus said:

The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

(John 10:10)

You and I must minister the Word of life and liberty...the truth that will set men free from every kind of sin, evil habit and disease. Jesus said:

It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

(John 6:63)

And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

(John 8:32)

The New Proof Producers

Not only are we to minister the spoken Word of life, but you and I must be vessels through which the healing power of God can flow...we must produce the proof!

And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

(Mark 16:17-18)

3. Where am I to minister?

Let me ask you some very elementary questions to bring out a very important truth. Where do you find a duck? In a pond. Where do you find a fish? In water.

Where do you find sinners...those who are searching...hungry... lost? The way some Christians act, a person would think he would find sinners just outside the door of the church just waiting to come in.

As a rule, you will not find sinners sitting on the church pews...you will find them on the job...at school...out on the streets...in bars...in jails...in houses of ill repute.

Jesus said in His parable of the great supper:

And the lord said unto the servant, Go out unto the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

(Luke 14:23)

4. When shall I begin to minister?

Is there a specific time when we are to begin a ministry to the lost? How often have opportunities passed you by because you were not ready...you felt you were not capable...you were not willing to step out in faith...to make a fool of yourself for Christ?

Every day, hundreds of thousands of people are added to the roles of the unsaved. In every city...every community...every neighborhood, someone is waiting to hear the Good News. You may be their last hope.

Today is the day of salvation. We are in a race against time.

Jesus said:

Who is a Minister?

I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

(John 9:4)

That hour will soon be here when no man can work. It is time for you to work. Do not wait one minute longer. Jesus Christ is coming soon and what you can do you must do now.

It is time for every member of God's Army to produce the proof...to show to the world that Jesus is alive. No more bench warmers...now is the time to win the world for Jesus!

5. How am I going to minister?

There is one word which stands alone as the answer to this question:

POWER!

Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

(John 6:28)

What kind of power?

We must go forth to work the works of God in a demonstration of the power of the Holy Spirit.

The world wants proof that what we say about Jesus is more than just comforting...they want to see the reality of Jesus' life being manifested in us.

Through the power of the Holy Spirit:

We are going to lay hands on the sick and see them recover.

We are going to bind the enemy from the lives of our friends and loved ones and see them delivered.

We are going to witness that Jesus saves, to men and women on the job, at school, in our neighborhoods and we are going to see them born into the Kingdom of God.

We are going to increase in the knowledge of God until we take our rightful position as children of the living God and we are going to see His power manifested in our lives in an even greater way than ever before.

GOD WANTS YOU TO PRODUCE THE PROOF,

WHEREVER YOU ARE, WHEREVER YOU GO.

By the time you complete this book, you will have within your hands the God-given keys which will enable you to effectively "minister" to a lost and dying world. You will know how to operate in the power of the Holy Spirit. You may not be called to a pulpit ministry, but no matter who you are...businessman, lawyer, doctor, secretary, homemaker...you **can** produce the proof!

Do not be afraid...do not be ashamed.

Go in the Name of Jesus.

Let God's power flow through you.

Together we **are** going to march forward. And, praise God, we are victorious!

Friends, look at your hands and then hear what the Spirit of God is saying to us. The future of the Kingdom of God will lie in the hands of those who find the answer to this question:

"...what must we do that we might work the works of God?"

(John 6:28)

Before you go on to the next chapter, I want to pray a very special prayer for you that not only will you produce the proof of the power of the resurrected Christ through your own life and ministry, but that you will **multiply** what you have received by transmitting it effectively to other dedicated men and women.

Stop right now.

With every thought under subjection to God, agree with me in prayer for a tremendous anointing of God upon you as you learn "What must we do that we might work the works of God?"

Heavenly Father, in the Name that is above every name, I pray, release Your anointing - as my reader submits his or her life to You now. Give this reader the knowledge that this book...this message is not in their hands by accident, but by a divine appointment so You can use them for Your honor and glory. In Jesus' Name, we pray. Amen!

NOTES

MAIN POINT OF THIS LESSON:

Every born-again believer is called to "minister" to the body of believers and to the lost.

Chapter One: WHO IS A MINISTER?

1. In your own words, write out the definition of the word "minister":
2. What are the two basic areas of the Christian's ministry?
 - (a)
 - (b)
3. What are the five ministries in the Church listed in Ephesians 4:11?
 - (a)
 - (b)
 - (c)
 - (d)
 - (e)
4. These ministries are designed to: *(check correct answer)*
 - ☐ each go their way to do their own thing.
 - ☐ be set in the Body of Christ for the perfecting of the saints.
5. List the six ministries as outlined in Romans 12:6-8,13 that are not listed in Ephesians 4:11:
 - (a)
 - (b)
 - (c)
 - (d)
 - (e)
 - (f)

The New Proof Producers

6. In the space below write down in which area your ministry to the Body of Christ fits:
7. What is our main responsibility to the world? (*Check correct answer*)
- ☐ To feed and clothe the poor.
 - ☐ To share the Word of God and the message of salvation.
8. Name two individuals in the Early Church who were not involved in the preaching ministry but fulfilled the role of "minister." Also, describe the type of ministry in which they were involved.
- (a)
- (b)
9. To whom are we called to minister? (*check correct answer*)
- ☐ The poor and needy
 - ☐ The wealthy
 - ☐ The people in the Third World countries
 - ☐ Sinners everywhere
10. What are two specific ways in which we are to minister?
- (a)
- (b)
11. Complete the following sentence:
- Every day _____ people are added to the rolls of the unsaved.
12. True or false: (*check correct answer*)
- (a) We should wait until we feel we are capable before we reach out to the lost.
- ☐ True ☐ False
- (b) We are in a race against time in winning the lost before Jesus returns.
- ☐ True ☐ False
13. We are going to minister to the lost (*check correct answer*)

Chapter One: WHO IS A MINISTER?

- ☐ according to the knowledge we have of the Word of God.
- ☐ by using psychology.
- ☐ by the power of God as we produce the proof.

MEMORY WORK:

I Peter 4:11a

(Close your Bible and write out this verse from memory.)

Answers on Chapter One

1. In your own words, write out the definition of the word "minister": **One who serves.**
2. What are the two basic areas of the Christian's ministry?
 - (a) **The Church**
 - (b) **The world**
3. What are the five ministries in the Church listed in Ephesians 4:11?
 - (a) **Apostles**
 - (b) **Prophets**
 - (c) **Evangelists**
 - (d) **Teachers**
 - (e) **Pastors**
4. These ministries are designed to:
 - (b) **be set in the Body of Christ for the perfecting of the saints.**
5. List the six ministries as outlined in Romans 12:6-8,13 that are not listed in Ephesians 4:11:
 - (a) **Practical service**
 - (b) **Giving**
 - (c) **Exhorting (encouraging)**
 - (d) **Superintending**
 - (e) **Performing acts of mercy**
 - (f) **Hospitality**
6. In the space below write down in which area your ministry to the Body of Christ fits: **Your specific answer**
7. What is our main responsibility to the world?
 - (b) **To share the Word of God and the message of salvation.**
8. Name two individuals in the Early Church who were not involved in the preaching ministry but fulfilled the role of "minister." Also, describe the type of ministry in which they were involved.
 - (a) **Dorcas - seamstress, giving clothing and alms to the poor.**
 - (b) **Stephen - church administration**

The New Proof Producers

9. To whom are we called to minister? **(d) Sinners everywhere**
10. What are two specific ways in which we are to minister?
- (a) **Word of life**
 - (b) **Healing touch of God**
11. Complete the following sentence:
- Every day **329 thousand** people are added to the rolls of the unsaved.
12. True or false:
- (a) We should wait until we feel we are capable before we reach out to the lost.
- False**
- (b) We are in a race against time in winning the lost before Jesus returns.
- True**
13. We are going to minister to the lost
- (c) **by the power of God as we produce the proof.**

MEMORY WORK: I Peter 4:11a

If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth . . .

CHAPTER 2

PAST THE POINT OF BLESSING ... INTO THE REALM OF POWER

Beloved reader, right now, before we go on in this next chapter, look at your hands. Place them before your face and listen to the Holy Spirit as He speaks to you. The future success of the Kingdom of God will be in the hands of those who find the answer to this question:

Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

(John 6:28)

The Church of Jesus Christ has prayed for years for a deeper, more vital experience with God.

It has had revivals, fasts, rallies, retreats, promotions, fellowships. It has had people getting blessed, clapping their hands, enjoying the Presence of the Lord, dancing in the Spirit, times of great joy and blessing. All of this may be wonderful to see.

The trouble is that the Church, year after year after year, has stopped at the point of blessing and has not begun to enter the depth of spiritual relationship that God intends it to have. We have not gone far enough. The big question is how far do you want to go?

We have beautiful edifices, beautiful robes, beautiful crosses, beautiful stained glass windows. We have great choirs singing tremendous anthems. We have fellowships and spaghetti dinners.

We have men in the pulpit who have been to a theological seminary or a three- or four-year Bible course and know the meaning of homiletics. They can deliver a beautiful sermon point by point.

They baptize the children, marry them when they are grown, listen to their problems, wipe their tears, bury their dead...But as needful as the day-to-day religious chores are, something is missing. This is not enough!

NEGATIVE INPUT

What I am sharing with you about the general condition of the Church today

The New Proof Producers

is what may be called "negative input."

No one likes to deal with negatives. However, in order to learn how to work the works of God, we must deal with things as they are and not as we would like them to be. We must "take the mask off." We must face the truth even if that truth hurts or is completely contrary to what we have believed all our lives.

Here is a truth that, if you learn, absorb, and put it to use, will be one of the most valuable assets you will ever have in dealing with people or things.

It is this:

All success is based on dealing with people, places and things exactly as they are and not as you would like them to be.

And success also is:

Dealing with people as they are, not as you are.

If you are dealing with a crook, you must deal with him as a crook. You may be the most honest person in the world, but you cannot deal with the crook successfully if you deal with him as if he were honest, after your standards of morality or ethics. You will miss him completely. He will steal you blind.

In order to be successful you must deal with him as a crook. You must make him sign his name on the dotted line, take it to a Notary Public and have his signature notarized, secure collateral from him and lock it in a safe deposit box for which you have the only key. You deal with a crook as a crook...to be successful.

Now, all truth is parallel.

We must also deal with situations as they are.

The Bible says:

And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

(John 8:32)



If we were to pack every church building that now exists throughout the entire world, we would only be able to house less than two percent of the population.

The Truth:

Past the Point of Blessing ... Into the Realm of Power

The truth about the situation of the Church today is that as churches, as ministers and as laypersons, we are in trouble. We are in desperate trouble. If we were to take all of the Protestant and Catholic churches and all of the Jewish synagogues throughout the world and remove every chair and pew and pack each building back to back, chest to chest, shoulder to shoulder with people, we would be able to house less than two percent of the world's total population!

How will we ever reach this world for God if we continue to do business as usual inside the walls of our churches?

Two thousand years after Jesus rose from the grave, there are BILLIONS who have not yet even heard the Name of JESUS!

We will never change this condition by ignoring it or pretending it is not there. It is time to take the mask off and stop going down the same ruts of harvest we have been in for the past hundreds of years of Christianity. We must face the problems and zero in on a new revelation, a new breakthrough, that will carry us into realms far beyond the present status.

One of the main problems is that the Church has missed one of the greatest truths Jesus ever taught.

They know the Scripture. They can quote it by heart. But they have overlooked the real truth of it. It has to do with the Holy Spirit, and it is a spiritual "bombshell."

This book is not presented as a discourse on the Baptism of the Holy Spirit¹. However, the Baptism of the Holy Spirit has to be something much more than we are experiencing under what we refer to as the "charismatic outpouring." It has to be much, much more than what is being experienced in the traditional Pentecostal churches.

It is clear from the Scriptures that God intended the power of the Holy Spirit to be our greatest source of reaching the world, but the Church has missed this by and large.

Here is the bombshell regarding this truth:

When Jesus Christ promised us that we would receive the blessed Third Person of the Trinity, the Holy Spirit, He never promised us that we would just speak in other tongues.

Experience the power! Go past the point of blessing and enter into God's

¹ See Morris Cerullo's book *Wind Over the 20th Century* for additional material on the Baptism of the Holy Spirit. Copyright 1973. Morris Cerullo World Evangelism.

The New Proof Producers

prophetic destiny for His Church.

There is more to Pentecost than just doctrine. There is an **experience of POWER!** This power has to be experienced. You may have memorized doctrine, but doctrine will not give you what it takes to face the negative circumstances of this life and rise above mediocrity.

All these other things may fail you, but when you have experienced the burning bush, it will be no problem to face Pharaoh and declare, "Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, let My people go!"

When you have had an experience with God, you can face your circumstance. You can face disease! You can face the devil! You can face anything and come out victorious because you have had an EXPERIENCE!

This experience goes beyond blessings and the manifestation of even the gift of speaking in another tongue.

I believe fully in the manifestation of the prayer language of the Holy Spirit. I exercise it daily.

Paul said:

I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

(I Corinthians 14:18)

I believe that whoever speaks in an unknown tongue does not speak unto man, but he speaks unto God.

For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

(I Corinthians 14:2)

However, nowhere in the Scriptures will you find the promise of the Baptism of the Holy Spirit as given by Jesus Christ dependent upon the manifestation of the gift of tongues.

I am not trying to tell you that the gift of other tongues is not an evidence of what we call the Baptism of the Holy Spirit. There is great scriptural evidence that this manifestation flowed through then-lives, as they received the Pentecostal experience.

However, people from many different denominations who have been tied down to denominational methods and the environments in which they grew up,

Past the Point of Blessing ... Into the Realm of Power

have been drawn by the Holy Spirit to the freedom of charismatic worship. They experience the joy and the glory and the freedom of the Holy Spirit. When the great release comes, when they see what we call the infilling of the Holy Spirit, they are so filled with the joy of this experience and the manifestation of what is commonly called the prayer language of the Holy Spirit, that they stop at the point of blessing, when God has something far greater for them.

The real power of the Holy Spirit is more than just blessings. It is more than "goose bumps."

Jesus didn't tell His disciples to tarry in Jerusalem until they had one goose bump on top of another! He didn't say, "Wait until you speak in tongues!"

The disciples didn't even know the manifestation of the gift of tongues would come. They had never heard of it before!

...But Jesus said:

...ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you...

(Acts 1:8)

They were waiting for the POWER of the Holy Spirit!

However, today people never, or rarely, keep going on in their spiritual experience of tarrying before the Lord.

I would say that 99 percent of the Church and 99 percent of all charismatics have stopped at the point of blessing. They are camped there. They are camped at speaking in tongues. They are camped at certain spiritual gifts of the Spirit.

They have failed to break past the point of blessing to the point of Jesus' promise.

What is the point of Jesus' promise? POWER.

GOD'S PROMISE TO YOU

He said:

But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

(Acts 1:8)

He does not say: "You shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come

The New Proof Producers

upon you and that power will enable you to just speak in other tongues or the prayer language of the Holy Spirit."

He says, "That power will enable you to be witnesses unto Me."

Here is another bombshell:

I have ministered to ministers by the tens of thousands, to God's laypersons on every level. Yet I cannot point to many people I know of in this world (at the time of this writing) who I believe have entered into this experience of power that God wants us to have...the BAPTISM...the BAPTISM...of the Holy Spirit, which goes even beyond the infilling of the Holy Spirit.

I can show you millions of people who are blessed. I can show you millions of people who can go out and talk about Jesus Christ. I can show you millions of people who can speak in tongues, or who experience great joy as part of their worship.

Yet I have not found many people to whom I can point and say, "I can see in that person the ability called the power, the enduement of the Holy Ghost, to give witness and evidence of the resurrection of Jesus Christ"...knowing that to give evidence of Jesus Christ is to produce the proof that He is the resurrected Lord.

Perhaps that is why half the world today has never yet heard about Jesus Christ.

I told you I do not like to be negative. But you cannot produce this ingredient, called POWER, that is missing from our churches and our experience today without having this negative input. It is totally impossible. You must have negative input before you can produce power.

Electricians tell me that in order to produce electrical power to turn on a light to dispel darkness there must be two wires. One is a positive wire and the other is a negative wire.

You must take the positive wire and the negative wire, strip down the insulation from them and hook them up on each side of a switch or receptacle. You

REAL HOLY SPIRIT POWER Goes beyond the point of just blessing!



Past the Point of Blessing ... Into the Realm of Power

must strip the insulation from the wires or it will not work.

This stripping down process is not easy. Jesus said:

Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

(John 12:24)

This process is not easy, but it is necessary to produce power.

If you hook up only the positive wire and go to the switch, you do not get any power. You get no electrical current. There is no light to dispel the darkness.

You must put the negative and the positive together. When you do that and then flip the switch, the light comes on.

Light dispels darkness, but in order to achieve it you must have negative input or the light does not come on.

In the spiritual realm you must deal with the negative input in order to produce the light we seek. You must be willing to face things as they are, not as you might like them to be.

We are in desperate trouble as soul winners for God. The Christian Church is losing ground as the heathen are multiplying faster than the Church.

Despite the tremendous moving of the Holy Spirit in the nations of the world, we are losing the race. Much of the population of the entire world has never yet heard the Name of Jesus.

I did not say that half the world has rejected Christ. I did not say that much of the world had turned away from Him. I said that billions have never yet one time even heard the Name, Jesus. That is a devastating fact, a terrible reality.

The reason this situation exists is because we have stopped at the point of blessing and we have failed to press on into the place of power God means us to have in order to do His work.

I want to say it again. The future success of the Kingdom of God will lie in the hands of those who find the answer to this question:

Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

(John 6:28)

Spirit-filled people, Pentecostal people, get many emotional blessings, but

The New Proof Producers

Jesus did not say, "Ye shall receive a blessing..."

What Jesus said was this: "Ye shall receive POWER..."

We stop at the point of blessing, at the tongues, at the beginning of the joy of a relationship in the Holy Spirit. We stop. Very seldom does someone press past this point. Very few, indeed, ever enter into the power area at all.

Many receive powerful blessings, but they do not have the element needed to cast out devils. They do not have the ingredient needed to heal the sick. Yet that is the work that Jesus commanded us to do.

...In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

(Mark 16:17-18)

What is the answer? What must we do to work the works of God?

To work the works of God we must be willing to go beyond where we are.

We must not stop when we get to a point of blessing in our lives. We must break through into the spiritual realm of God's power.

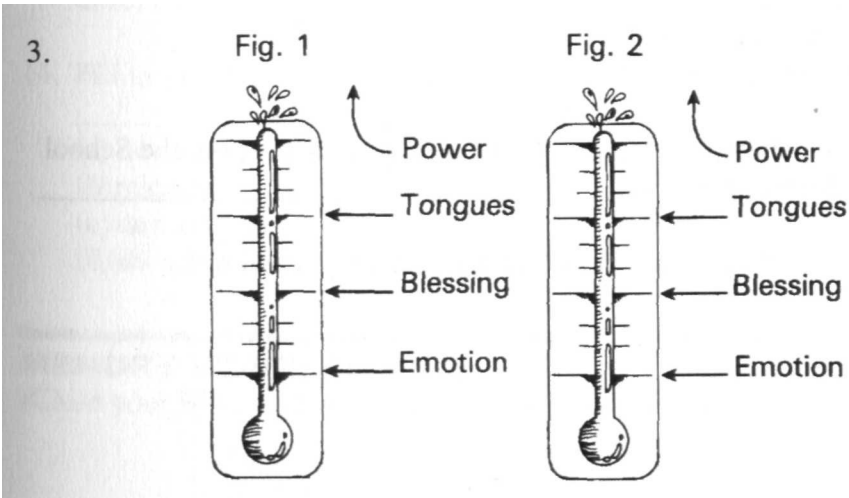
By God's grace we will reach that place before we reach the end of this book. Right now, look at your hands. Raise them up to God and pray that you will be able to go past the point of blessing and into the realm of power!

MAIN POINT OF THIS LESSON:

We must pass the point of blessing into new dimensions of POWER in our lives.

Chapter Two: PAST THE POINT OF BLESSING... INTO THE REALM OF POWER

1. What did God intend to be our greatest source for reaching the world?
2. We should press on in the Spirit into the place of: (check correct answer)
 - ☐ blessing
 - ☐ tongues
 - ☐ emotion
 - ☐ power



3.
 - (a) In figure 1, shade thermometer to experiences the Church has today.
 - (b) In figure 2, shade thermometer to experiences God intends the Church to have.
4. Jesus said that the disciples would receive _____ after the Holy Ghost came upon them.

The New Proof Producers

5. This promise was made to: (check correct answer)
- ☐ (a) the disciples who were present at the time.
 - ☐ (b) all who would believe.
 - ☐ (c) a few special anointed men and women.
6. When you complete this Proof Producers Course, your life will never be the same. Check each statement that will apply to your life:
- ☐ (a) My life will be transformed.
 - ☐ (b) I will have a New Anointing of God's power in my life.
 - ☐ (c) I will know how to work the works of God.
 - ☐ (d) I will be a member of God's mobilized, marching Army.
7. Fill in the blank with the suggested phrase which best completes this sentence.
I will _____ my horizons.
- (a) raise
 - (b) lower
 - (c) reach
 - (d) take the limit off
 - (e) double
8. Complete this sentence. There is no graduation from the School of Ministry because _____.
9. (a) List three things on which the Church prides itself.
- (1)
 - (2)
 - (3)
- (b) What does the Word say should be our greatest source of reaching the world?
10. What are the two forces that produce electrical power?
- (a)
 - (b)

***Chapter Two: PAST THE POINT OF BLESSING... INTO THE REALM OF
POWER***

11. Is truth positive, negative, or both?
12. If you know the truth what does it do for you? (John 8:32)
13. Check the phrase which best completes this sentence: The only successful way to deal with another person is to deal with him
 - ☐ (a) as you are.
 - ☐ (b) as you wish him to be.
 - ☐ (c) as he is.
14. Fill in the blank with the correct phrase. Half the world has _____ Jesus.
 - (a) never heard of
 - (b) rejected
 - (c) turned away from
 - (d) shown no interest in

MEMORY WORK: Acts 1:8

(Close your Bible and write out this verse from memory.)

Answers on Chapter Two

1. What did God intend to be our greatest source for reaching the world?

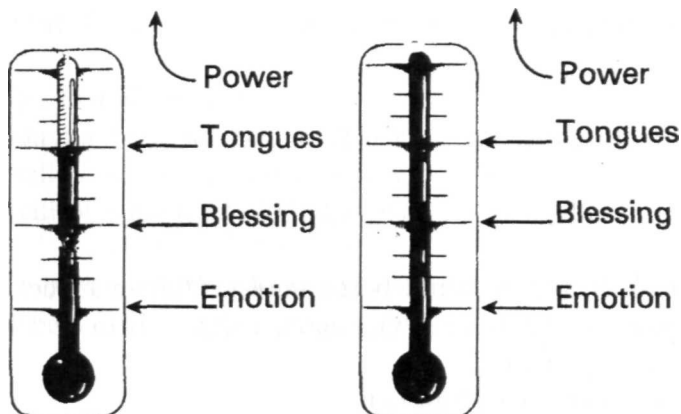
Power of the Holy Spirit.

2. We should press on in the Spirit into the place of: *(d)* **power**

Fig. 1

Fig. 2

3.



(a) In figure 1, shade thermometer to experience the Church has today.

(b) In figure 2, shade thermometer to experience God *intends* the Church to have.

4. Jesus said that the disciples would receive **power** after the Holy Ghost came upon them. (Acts 1:8)
5. This promise was made to: **(b) all who would believe.**
6. When you complete this Proof Producers Course, your life will never be the same. Check each statement that will apply to your life:
- (a) **My life will be transformed.**
 - (b) **I will have a New Anointing of God's power in my life.**
 - (c) **I will know how to work the works of God.**
 - (d) **I will be a member of God's mobilized, marching Army.**
7. I will **take the limit off** my horizons.
8. Complete this sentence. There is no graduation from the School of Ministry because **it is just the beginning!**
9. (a) List three things on which the Church prides itself.

The New Proof Producers

- (1) Beautiful buildings
- (2) Stained glass windows
- (3) Good music programs
- (4) Fellowship dinners.

(b) What does the Word say should be our greatest source of reaching the world?

The power of the Holy Spirit.

- 10. What are the two forces that produce electrical power? **Negative. Positive.**
- 11. Is truth positive, negative, or both? **Both.**
- 12. If you know the truth what does it do for you? (John 8:32) **Makes you free.**
- 13. The only successful way to deal with another person is to deal with him **as he is.**
- 14. Half the world has **never heard of** Jesus.

MEMORY WORK: Acts 1:8

But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

CHAPTER 3

NEW SPIRITUAL BREAKTHROUGHS

God has given us a key phrase, a great truth, which greatly enhances our ability to understand spiritual areas.

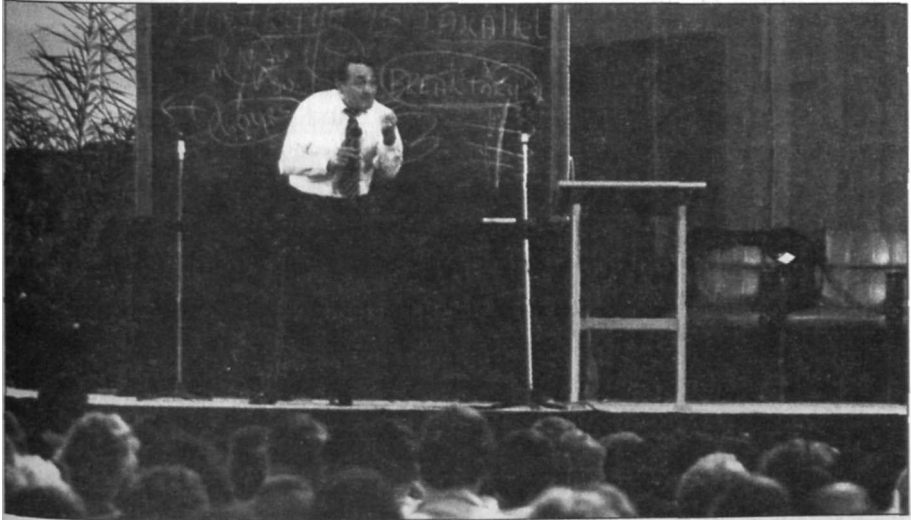
It is this:

Let me illustrate:

Man lives in two worlds. He lives in a natural world and he also lives in a spiritual world. Things which occur in the natural world are paralleled by similar occurrences in the spiritual world.

ALL TRUTH IS PARALLEL

We see momentous things taking place in this natural world today. Something is happening to the natural man. His intelligence, his natural ability is on the increase. He is able to do things which were totally unthinkable only a few years ago. Things that once were considered science fiction or fantasy not only have become reality but have surpassed the most vivid imaginations of yesterday.



Morris Cerullo demonstrates the parallels between breakthroughs in the natural world and breakthroughs in the spiritual world.

The New Proof Producers

The Word of God prophesies to us as we approach the last days, the ability of man, his mental ability, will become stronger and stronger.

...knowledge shall be increased.

(Daniel 12:4)

This is happening on a tremendous scale as we are now approaching the second coming of Jesus Christ. The second coming of Jesus Christ is very near. That is why the mind of the natural man is becoming greater and greater in our day.

He is making what I call, in the natural world, "breakthroughs."

He is making breakthroughs in the fields of science. Breakthroughs in medicine. Breakthroughs in technology. Breakthroughs in every area of human endeavor.

I have been told that all the inventions of man, all the discoveries and breakthroughs that have occurred in the past seventy years surpass the total sum of man's achievements from the beginning of time until seventy years ago.

A few years ago it was fantasy, science fiction, to think that man would sit before a console of flashing lights, electronic equipment and computers and push a button to start a chain of events igniting rockets in space vehicles to send men more than 221 thousand miles to the surface of the moon.

That feat not only is possible but en route the men can get out of their space vehicles and "walk" in space thousands of miles from earth. They can walk on the moon taking...and leaving...souvenirs.

Then more buttons are pushed and the space vehicle turns around and brings the astronauts to earth at a precise point on our globe.

Now even the moon shots are taken matter-of-factly as men's minds have pushed on to new horizons and greater discoveries.

Sophisticated weaponry, long-range missiles, satellite surveillance, microwave technology and other developments which have been unveiled to the public are astounding...but we have no idea how far man has really gone in those fields.

Necessity in the areas of medicine, ecology, energy, defense, preparedness, etc., have sent the scientists and technologists scurrying for ever-new breakthroughs.

Some of the scientific breakthroughs that have been accomplished boggle the

mind as well as raise serious moral and ethical questions, but they are breakthroughs nevertheless in that they have exceeded what man has heretofore been able to do.

UNEXPLORED FRONTIERS OF LIFE

Test-tube babies have become a reality. Genetic engineering is leading man into unexplored frontiers of human life, leaving behind a trail of implications and potentials that stagger the mind and imagination.

Breakthroughs in medical science have resulted in vaccines and cures for some of mankind's most dreaded diseases including polio. Scientists are on the brink of similar breakthroughs against other terrible diseases which plague mankind.

If Jesus tarries, I fully believe that man will conquer AIDS, one of the most terrifying diseases ever to come upon man.

The solutions are here; all man has to do is break through. All he needs to do is to find those solutions and zero in on them.

The intelligence to effect these breakthroughs is here; it is on the face of this earth now. We have not seen anything yet to compare with what we will see unveiled in the days ahead.

I prophesy that as the coming of Jesus Christ draws nigh, the ability of man in this natural world will increase and get greater and greater until Jesus actually comes.

Now, the question is this: If such breakthroughs are taking place in the natural world, what will happen in the spirit world?

Will God allow His Body, His Church, to stay at a lower level of development and breakthrough while the world is raising its level of development, knowledge and abilities?

Absolutely not!

As the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ draws near, the Church of Jesus Christ will make spiritual breakthroughs far beyond the understanding of the natural mind of man. We will make fantastic spiritual breakthroughs that will parallel what is happening in the natural world.

These breakthroughs will come in many ways.

One: This Church was not born weak; it was not born anemic; it was not bom

The New Proof Producers

spiritless.

Some people have the idea that everything that God can do has been seen by man already. That is not true. It has not yet entered into the heart or the mind of man the things that God has prepared for him.

...Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

(I Corinthians 2:9)

Every year more than 80 million people are added to the world's population of the damned...unreached, unsaved people. After you take all the people born and all the people who die, then put in all those who are reached by the Gospel, when all is said and done, we add eight million souls to the role of the damned that will never be reached.

We are in a losing race. Heathenism is overtaking Christianity.

About 30 percent of the population of the entire world is Christian, according to *Operation World*, published in 1993. This includes every denomination...Catholic as well as Protestant...and many cults which use the Name of Christ in their worship but do not believe in His power. When you eliminate all but the real born-again Christians, living for Jesus, only God knows how small a group remains.

The Statistical Abstract of the United States says that there are 193 million Christians in the United States of America. When you define what it really means to be a Christian, only a very small percentage of that 193 million qualifies as the true Body of Christ, including many who use the term "born-again" to describe themselves.

Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

(Matthew 7:21)

Many Eastern religions are being imported into North America; all kinds of gurus. A man by the name of Moon came from Korea, set himself up to be a messiah and within three years he had a larger following in the United States than most Pentecostal denominations.

A fifteen-year-old teenager from India became the guru of prominent film

and entertainment idols and took the country by storm a few years ago.

A revival of the occult has brought hundreds of tax-supported classes on yoga, ESP, psychics, even witchcraft, into our public schools, into our T.V. sets while the use of Christian prayer and Bible reading has been severely curtailed.

All of this is in our "Christian" nations of North America, plus we have the great spiritual darkness of the other nations of the world.

When we look back 2,000 years to the Early Church, we find that 200 years after Jesus Christ died on the cross His disciples for all intents and purposes had evangelized the world.

Almost the entire known world was under the influence of Christianity in some way.

What has happened?

As we follow the history of the Church, we find that the Dark Ages brought structure to religion. The relationship aspect of Christianity became obscured until it was almost lost. The demonstration of the power of God was traded in for perfect hermeneutical three-point sermons and elaborate ceremony. However, this was not how the Church began.

NOT SILVER-TONGUED ORATORS

The Church 2,000 years ago was not born of silver-tongued orators. It was not born through the slick preaching of the Gospel such as we have today. It is easy to preach the Gospel today because we no longer have to prove anything.

All you have to do to be successful now is to be a graduate of a university or seminary with your degree in preaching. You can articulate your first point, your second point, your third point and your conclusion. Interject it with a nice story and a little humor and you have it made. If you can talk about the power of positive thinking and the power of mind over matter, then you are really successful.

I thank God for great preachers. We have the greatest preachers today on the face of the earth that we ever had...but the world is going to hell.

In the United States of America there are hundreds of preachers on radio and television; every kind of outreach. Yet we cannot stop the influence of pornography, homosexuality, alcoholism, drugs and other evils. We cannot stop it.

The New Proof Producers

This Early Church 2,000 years ago was not born through great preaching, nor was it born through the manipulation of people.

It was born in a demonstration of power.

Jesus said:

Ye shall receive POWER.

(Acts 1:8)

After the disciples received the outpouring of the Holy Spirit, they were staggering under the influence of power.

Some said, "Look at Peter, he's drunk."

Peter said, "I'm not drunk."

He said:

But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams...

(Acts 2:16-17)

POWER!

When Paul came out of the desert after God overtook him and he was converted on the road to Damascus, he was able to say, "...I conferred not with flesh and blood" (Galatians 1:16).

He could go into cities and say, "I come not with enticing words of man's wisdom."

"I sat at the feet of Gamaliel. I was a student of students, I am a teacher of teachers. I am a Pharisee of Pharisees."

"If anyone could have confidence in the flesh, I could."

Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more: Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee; Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

(Philippians 3:4-6)

NEW SPIRITUAL BREAKTHROUGHS

"But," Paul says, "everything that I possess in the natural mind and the natural man, I count as loss that I might go forth in the demonstration of the power of the Spirit of the living God."

But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ. Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ.

(Philippians 3:7-8)

And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

(I Corinthians 2:4)

DEMONSTRATION OF POWER

Paul and the other members of the Early Church shook the political world in which they lived because they had POWER.

The Church of Jesus Christ was born through a demonstration of apostolic POWER.

What do we have today?

We have a lot of theory.

We have a lot of theology.

We have a lot of doctrine.

But we do not have a demonstration of this power!

Jesus Christ is coming back again and the Church will be raptured.

Do you think for one minute that the Church will be raptured in the powerless, anemic, compromising, sleeping, unconcerned condition that it is in today?

The raptured Church is the Bride of Christ. It is the Father's reward to His only begotten Son, Jesus, for His great work of redemption accomplished here on earth, for leaving the glories of His abode in heaven and taking on Himself the likeness of sinful flesh, for suffering humiliation, rejection and pain in order that He might offer salvation and life to the entire world.

The New Proof Producers

Do you think that God would be satisfied to reward His Son for all that He suffered and all that He accomplished by presenting to Him as His Bride, the weak, spiritless Church we see today?

Of course not. Something must happen. We must make it happen.

I prophesy to you that one of the greatest breakthroughs that we will make in the spirit world as the coming of Jesus nears is this:

THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST WILL BE RAPTURED IN AN EVEN GREATER DEMONSTRATION OF POWER THAN THE TREMENDOUS OUTPOURING OF GOD'S SPIRIT IN WHICH IT WAS BORN.

The Church was born in power. There was a mark upon it. There were flames of fire. There were other tongues. There were miracles. There was power. You can read part, a tiny portion, of the blazing history of the newly born Church in the Book of Acts. It is magnificent. Tremendous. Power packed.

God took a contingent of men and women, ragged, scared, many of them uneducated, unendowed with the treasure of this world and He so ignited their souls with the fire power of heaven that they literally swept their world for Christ.

How does that compare with what we are seeing today?

Yet I can tell you that the final chapter of the Acts of the Holy Spirit and of God's men and women here on this earth has not yet been written!

When I was a young man, married just a few years, God was sending me out to the nations of the world. In 1955, I conducted a crusade in the high school of a little town called Lima, Ohio.

I was staying in a little room at the YMCA, and just before the breaking of dawn one morning during that crusade, a light came into my room. That light was so bright it lit up the entire room and shone like a million moons and stars. It was a paralyzing light of the glory of God.

I leaped out of my bed and fell to the floor on my face as if dead. God began to speak to me.

I saw coming out of the glory of the manifestation of His presence, big drops of rain falling as if in a storm.

New Spiritual Breakthroughs

I was afraid, so I hid my face between my arms and asked the Lord, "What does this mean?"

He said to me, "Son, you're going to live to see My manifestation of the greatest outpouring I have ever sent. Those rain drops represent the Holy Spirit for I shall pour out of My Spirit upon all flesh."

I said, "Lord, who are You going to use in this manifestation?"

Now maybe that was a carnal thing to ask, but it was a normal thing to ask.

The Lord said to me, "Son, this is not the work of a man, but it is the work of the Holy Spirit of the Living God!"

As the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ draws near, the power, the Presence, the anointing, the glory, the resurrection of Jesus Christ and the demonstration of power to the world will come forth from the spirit world. It will rest upon, glow within, radiate from, and be manifested through the Body of Christ in an even greater way than the Early Church saw it.

This demonstration will become greater and greater, until just before the coming of the Lord, a remarkable demonstration of the power of the resurrection of Jesus Christ will be spread before the entire world.

The entire world will know that Christ is alive, that He is the Son of God, that He came here to this world for a purpose. They will see His power manifested in His people in an irrefutable display of His resurrected might.

Jesus said:

And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

(Matthew 24:14)

We are in that time of breakthrough, that time of the witness with Power.

We can...and we must...press past the place of blessing and break through your past horizons.

Look at your hands. These hands are going to take you into new dimensions of God's power in order to work the works of God.

NOTES

Questions on Chapter Three

MAIN POINT OF THIS LESSON:

As the coming of Jesus Christ nears, the Church will experience breakthroughs in the spirit world which will parallel the tremendous breakthroughs taking place in the natural world.

Chapter Three: NEW SPIRITUAL BREAKTHROUGHS

1. All truth is _____.
2. In the blanks provided write the two worlds in which man lives:
 - (a)
 - (b)
3. What will happen to man's mental ability in the last days? (Daniel 12:4)
4. What is happening in the natural world in the areas of science, medicine, technology and other areas?
5. Will God allow the Church to stay at a lower level of development while the world is making breakthroughs?
6. Everything God can do has been seen by man.
☐ True ☐ False
7. Great preaching was the key to the disciples evangelizing the world within 200 years after the crucifixion.
☐ True ☐ False
8. Write in each blank the letter of the phrase which best completes the sentence.
An answer may be used only one time.
____ (1) Breakthroughs in the natural world
____ (2) Breakthroughs in the spiritual world
____ (3) In the last days, intelligence of man
____ (4) Heathenism
____ (5) The true Church of Jesus Christ
____ (6) The Christian population of the world
(a) is outdistancing Christianity.
(b) will increase more and more.

The New Proof Producers

- (c) is only 23 percent.
- (d) will not be anemic.
- (e) are fantastic now.
- (f) is overtaking the heathen.
- (g) will occur as the coming of Jesus draws near.
- (h) has reached 90 percent.

Multiple choice questions. Check the best answer in each category.

9. The Church, 2,000 years ago, won the whole known world to Christianity in the first 200 years through:
- ☐ (a) great preaching.
 - ☐ (b) an anointing special to the Early Church.
 - ☐ (c) a demonstration of power.
 - ☐ (d) enticing words of wisdom.
10. To have a successful ministry today, the thing I need most is:
- ☐ (a) the key to working the works of God.
 - ☐ (b) a degree in counseling.
 - ☐ (c) the power of positive thinking.
 - ☐ (d) a sense of humor.
 - ☐ (e) the ability to get along well with others.
11. The future of my nation and of the world lies in the hands of:
- ☐ (a) governments.
 - ☐ (b) professional preachers.
 - ☐ (c) The president of the United States.
 - ☐ (d) Israel.
 - ☐ (e) the true Church of Jesus Christ.
12. God's best plan for me is:
- ☐ (a) to sit on a shelf and wait for further direction.
 - ☐ (b) to learn a lot more about church doctrines.
 - ☐ (c) to win as many members as possible for my denomination.

Chapter Three: NEW SPIRITUAL BREAKTHROUGHS

- ☐ (d) to study theology in greater depth.
- ☐ (e) to work the works of God in my generation.

13. What relationship will the raptured Church have to the Son of God?

14. The Bride of Christ is the Son's _____ from the Father.

MEMORY WORK: I Corinthians 2:4

(Close your Bible and write out this verse from memory.)

Answers on Chapter Three

1. All truth is **parallel**.
2. Write the two worlds in which man lives in the blanks provided:
 - (a) **Natural**
 - (b) **Spiritual**
3. What will happen to man's mental ability in the last days? (Daniel 12:4)
Man's knowledge will increase.
4. What is happening in the natural world in the areas of science, medicine, technology and other areas?
Outstanding breakthroughs are being made.
5. Will God allow the Church to stay at a lower level of development while the world is making breakthroughs? **No**
6. Everything God can do has been seen by man. **False**
7. Great preaching was the key to the disciples evangelizing the world within 200 years after the crucifixion.
False
8. Write in each blank the letter of the phrase which best completes the sentence. An answer may be used only one time.
 - (1) Breakthroughs in the natural world
e. are fantastic now.
 - (2) Breakthroughs in the spiritual world
g. will occur as the coming of Jesus draws near.
 - (3) In the last days, intelligence of man
b. will increase more and more.
 - (4) Heathenism
a. is outdistancing Christianity.
 - (5) The true Church of Jesus Christ
d. will not be anemic.
 - (6) The Christian population of the world
c. is only 23 percent.

Multiple choice questions. Check the best answer in each category.

The New Proof Producers

9. The Church 2,000 years ago won the whole known world to Christianity in the first 200 years through:

(c) a demonstration of power.

10. To have a successful ministry today, the thing I need most is:

(a) the key to working the works of God.

11. The future of my nation and of the world lies in the hands of:

(e) the true Church of Jesus Christ.

12. God's best plan for me is:

(e) to work the works of God in my generation.

13. What relationship will the raptured Church have to the Son of God? **Bride**

14. The Bride of Christ is the Son's **reward** from the Father.

MEMORY WORK: I Corinthians 2:4

And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

CHAPTER 4

ARE MIRACLES A CARNAL MINISTRY?

Once again, I want you to look at your hands...the very hands God can use to work His will, and ask the Father:

...What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

(John 6:28)

This biblical text poses the basic question upon which the Proof Producers' teaching is built.

This question was asked of Jesus by those who had just witnessed one of the greatest, most outstanding miracles ever performed by Christ when He was here on earth. This was the miracle of feeding 5,000 hungry men, plus women and children, with five loaves and two fishes...the lunch of one little boy.

And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased. And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. And the Passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh. When Jesus then lifted up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat? And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

Philip answered him, Two hundred penny-worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little. One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him, There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand. And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would. When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost. Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

The New Proof Producers

*Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said,
This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.*

(John 6:2-14)

This miracle is of much greater magnitude than it at first appears. John's account tells us that 5,000 men were present, but we know there were children there because of the little boy with the loaves and fishes. There were also women present. Matthew's account of this same incident says:

And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

(Matthew 14:21)

The Bible does not say how many women and children were there, but usually women far outnumber men at a gathering of this size. To be conservative, however, let us say there were 5,000 women.

The average family we have today in North America is some four to a family, but in those days the people did not raise families...they raised tribes. They had 20,30,40 children in a family.

The magnitude of this miracle is not quite clear when we just say 5,000 men. There could have been as many as 20,000 men, women and children on that hillside.

Jesus had them all sit down. He took the loaves, gave thanks and He distributed the food to the disciples, who in turn distributed it to the hungry crowd.

The people were all filled completely. When the disciples gathered up the fragments, there remained 12 baskets full, over and above what the people had eaten.

A DIVINE PURPOSE

Every movement of Jesus was for a Divine Purpose.

The divine purpose of this miracle comes into focus in this verse:

*Then those men, **when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did,** said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.*

(John 6:14)

One miracle...and 5,000 men looked at Jesus Christ and said, "He is the

Are Miracles a Carnal Ministry?

Prophet."

One miracle!

No telling how many women and children also believed because of it.

*That is why I want to emphasize and re-emphasize that preaching **alone** will never save this world.* We have great silver-tongued preachers today, yet look at the spiritual condition that we are in.

One miracle!

One genuine, supernatural act of God, an intervention of God in the affairs of men, and 5,000 men said, "This is the Prophet Who was prophesied to come. We believe He is the One."

Not only did they believe that He was the One, but the next verse of Scripture says they wanted to take Him by force to make Him the king. He had to escape out of their midst or they would have put Him on their shoulders and marched Him into the city and hailed Him as the king of the Jews.

One miracle!

Jesus used miracles to catch the attention of the people and to prove the power of God. Don't fear this. Don't dispensationalize miracles by saying that they were only for the Early Church but not for today.

Remember, there is no such thing as a day of Miracles. God does not change!

Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and today, and for ever.

(Hebrews 13:8)

Remember this key phrase we learned in Chapter Two:

ALL TRUTH IS PARALLEL.

What Jesus said and did...His acts, His priorities, His methods...are parallels for our acts, priorities and methods today.

In studying the parallels and the methods of Jesus, we must examine what looms as a large ingredient of His earthly ministry...miracles.

What part does the demonstration of the miraculous play in working the works of God.

We often hear such statements as these, often even from the pulpit.

"Look at those people! All they are doing is running after healing and miracles. All they want are miracles, miracles, miracles, healing, healing,

The New Proof Producers

healing. I wish they were not so carnal."

I have listened on television to some of the great teachers of today, denominational men, who sow seeds of confusion in the minds of God's people with statements such as this.

I heard one say, "When you run after miracles, you run after loaves and fishes. Miracles are a carnal ministry. All it does is feed the flesh."

Media figures like Hank Hannegraaff (also known as the Bible Answerman) and others have attacked every well-known ministry with apostolic or prophetic calling and are leading their followers into confusion and delusion.

It is important that we establish a very strong order of priorities. To do so, we must answer this question: The ministry of supernaturalism...the ministry of divine healing...the ministry of miracles...is it a carnal ministry that just feeds the flesh? A loaves and fishes ministry? Or is the ministry of divine healing, the ministry of miracles, the ministry of supernaturalism, the true ministry of Jesus Christ? Are miracles a carnal ministry?

WHY THE MULTITUDES FOLLOWED JESUS

The Bible is very clear; it does not pull any punches. It says openly and honestly exactly why the multitudes followed Jesus.

They followed Him because of the miracles He performed. They followed Him because they saw blind eyes opened, they saw deaf ears unstopped, they saw the lame walk.

They saw miracles and they ran after Jesus because of the miracles.

And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

(John 6:2)

Jesus knew their thoughts and their desires. He knew why they were following Him. Yet He did not send them away. He did not rebuke them or chastise them.

Jesus did not say to them, "Why don't you come to Me so that I can sit here and preach to you about the deep things of God? Why don't you come to hear the law and the prophets? Why don't you come for a big, long sermon and teaching series on how to go deeper in God?"

"If you came to Me for that, then you would be all right. But because you

Are Miracles a Carnal Ministry?

came to Me for miracles, go away. I don't want anything to do with you."

Jesus did not say that. He did not push them away. He welcomed them with open arms.

He never chased away one person who followed Him for the miracles.

The woman with the issue of blood...the blind man who cried out to Him...the leper who came and fell down before Him...the father with the demon-possessed boy whom the disciples could not heal...the Syrophoenician woman who put herself in the place of a dog and said, "Even the dogs eat the crumbs that fall from the master's table"...He never chased one of them away. He healed every one of them.

Why?

Because Jesus Christ came here for this purpose:

He came here for this purpose:

...For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

(1 John 3:8)

And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written, The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised.. And he closed the book..And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

(Luke 4:17-18; 20-21)

He came here for this purpose: to destroy the work of the devil...to open the eyes of the blind...to heal the sick...to raise the dead...to cleanse the leper. He came here for this purpose.

God's purpose is to minister healing, to minister love, to minister joy, to minister peace to a needy people.

The world is in torment. It is in struggles, pain, sorrow, sickness.

WHY JESUS CAME

The New Proof Producers

Jesus came to the sinner:

For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.
(Luke 19:10)

He came to the sick and afflicted:

And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.
(Mark 6:56)

He came to the burdened:

Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.
(Matthew 11:28)

He came to transform lives...body and spirit, and this is also the purpose of every child of God who knows this relationship.

How can we accomplish this purpose in our own lives and ministries?

To do this, we must ask ourselves these questions.

When we are dealing with the works of God, when we are dealing with the manifestations of the supernatural power of the living God, are we dealing with the carnal? Are we dealing with the exterior? Are we dealing with those things that affect people in their emotions?

We must ask ourselves if the healing ministry is carnal, or is it the true loving ministry of Jesus?

Are we dealing only with surface matters?

...Or is there such a thing as a deeper relationship where we may declare, "Healing is not important. Miracles are not important. Manifestations of the supernatural power of God in the Church are not important. These deep truths are more important"...?

Some ministers are saying, "Miracles, miracles, miracles, miracles! Why don't they stop going after miracles and go into the deep things of God?"

That's easy to say, especially if you can't produce a miracle...

There is much great teaching, deep teaching, that is coming forth today. It is

Are Miracles a Carnal Ministry?

very necessary. We must have it. However one of the mistakes we have made is that while emphasizing certain truths, we have become critical of other areas in which we may not be so astute.

Someone may be very effective in teaching people how to be sons of God, but they may know absolutely nothing about miracles. In order to make their teaching seem more important, they may criticize people who are involved in the ministry of supernaturalism or vice versa.

We must be careful never to do this.

Many people like to teach. Anyone can do it. All that is needed is an intelligent mind, a good dictionary, a good concordance, the ability to tell people what words mean; and of course, a little charisma to present it inspirationally.

It is easy to teach, comparatively speaking...but to take people from the classroom and go out into the arena of suffering humanity to come face-to-face with the works of the enemy...to put the theory and the theology into practice and make it work...that is another story altogether.

The ministry of miracles, healing and supernaturalism should be a natural, normal relationship in the Body of Christ.

If the Church of Jesus Christ had stayed true to its task we would have a different world today.

TRUE TO HIS TASK

Jesus Christ stayed true to His task. He never deviated. They tried unsuccessfully to get Him involved in the politics of His day. He stayed true to His task.

He said:

...I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

(John 10:10)

He said:

...Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

(Matthew 22:21)

He said it in every way he could possibly say it, with every kind of different

The New Proof Producers

direction.

His message was always the same: "I am come that you might have life. I have come here to heal. I have come here to open the eyes of the blind. I have come here to unstop the ears of the deaf. I have come here to loose the captive."

"I have come here to break the chains of the enemy. I have come here to defeat and destroy the power of the devil. That is what I am here for. I have come here to give you life and life more abundantly."

He said it every different way imaginable, but *He never changed His task.*

When people came to Him for miracles, He did not rebuke them.

When they came to Him for physical needs, He did not scold them.

Are miracles a Carnal Ministry?

He never once told a person it was God's will for him to bear or suffer blindness, deafness, leprosy, lameness, or any other affliction.

Jesus had the answer to their problems.

Truth.

John the Baptist had been on trial for his ministry.

When brought before the king he was beheaded...he sent two of his messengers to Jesus.

He was ready to pay the price...but to be beheaded for his message as a forerunner of the Christ, he wanted to be sure he was dying for the right reason.

Are you the Christ?

When the messengers came back, they said it was not the theology. It was the blind seeing...the deaf hearing...the raising of the dead.

Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples, And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another? Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and show John again those things which ye do hear and see: The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

(Matthew 11:2-5)

Here we see that a miracle ministry is not carnal. Jesus validated His entire

Are Miracles a Carnal Ministry?

calling to John the Baptist based on the works He performed!

Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayeth thou then, Shew us the Father? Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

(John 14:8-11)

Our task is the one Jesus gave us and the one for which He gave the example:
To meet the needs of suffering and lost humanity. That is God's work.
Preaching alone, no matter how magnificent, will never save the world.
Jesus Himself gave us the key and the direction.

What would He have us do?

The answer is clear. He said:

...as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

(John 20:21)

Hold your hands up and look at them.

Into your hands He wants to put the key of producing the proof.

The key is the supernatural power of our miracle-working God.

We must never be ashamed of it. We must cultivate it and put it to work. Our lives and ministries must produce the power of God.

Look at your hands. The future success of the work of God in this last day does not lie in the hands of great preachers. It lies in the hands of simple, ordinary folk, men and women...it lies in the hands of people like you who find the answer to our big question:

"...What must we do that we might work the works of God?"

(John 6:28)

NOTES

Questions on Chapter Four

MAIN POINT OF THIS LESSON:

To show that the ministry of miracles is the true ministry of Jesus Christ and should be a natural, normal relationship in the Body of Christ.

Chapter Four: ARE MIRACLES A CARNAL MINISTRY?

1. Check the correct answer. The multitudes followed Jesus because:
 - ☐ (a) He fed them loaves and fishes.
 - ☐ (b) They saw the miracles.
 - ☐ (c) His teaching was so deep.
 - ☐ (d) His looks and personality were pleasing.
2. Did Jesus rebuke them or ask them to leave because of this?
3. Check the correct answers. A supernatural ministry:
 - ☐ (a) is a carnal ministry which appeals to the flesh.
 - ☐ (b) is not important when we are able to take deep teachings.
 - ☐ (c) was used by Jesus to demonstrate God's power.
 - ☐ (d) was used by the disciples to prove Jesus is alive.
 - ☐ (e) is not possible today as the day of miracles has passed.
4. Three things which can make anyone a teacher are:
 - (a)
 - (b)
 - (c)
5. Check the correct answers. During His ministry on earth, Jesus:
 - ☐ (a) was deeply involved in tax problems.
 - ☐ (b) was vitally involved in political issues.
 - ☐ (c) stayed true to His task of working the works of God.
 - ☐ (d) taught His disciples to render unto (Caesar what was Caesar's and unto God what was God's).
6. Check the correct number which completes each sentence: In the miracle Jesus performed in John 6:2-14 (a) The men present numbered:

The New Proof Producers

☐ unknown

☐ 500

☐ 1,000

☐ 5,000

(b) The number of women and children present was

☐ unknown

☐ 500

☐ 1,000

☐ 5,000

(c) The number of lunches Jesus used to feed the multitude was

☐ 1

☐ 2

☐ 5

☐ 12

7. Check the correct number in each sentence: (a) The lunch Jesus used to feed the multitude contained

☐ 5

☐ 2

☐ 12 fishes.

(b) It contained

☐ 12

☐ 5

☐ 2 loaves.

(c) There were

☐ 12

☐ 5

☐ 2 baskets full left over after everyone had eaten.

8. Check correct answer or answers. As a result of this great miracle, the people:

☐ (a) believed Jesus was the Prophet Who had been prophesied.

Chapter Four: ARE MIRACLES A CARNAL MINISTRY?

- ☐ (b) wanted to take Him by force and make Him king.
 - ☐ (c) wanted to stone Him for fear of the Jews.
 - ☐ (d) thought they had been seeing a vision.
9. Check correct answer. Jesus used miracles to:
- ☐ (a) build His popularity.
 - ☐ (b) catch the attention of the people and to prove the power of God.
 - ☐ (c) show that the rabbis were wrong.
10. What was the purpose of Jesus coming to this earth? (I John 3:8)
11. What happened to everyone who came to Him for healing? (Matthew 12:15)
12. When we have a ministry of healing, are we dealing with only the exterior or the carnal?
13. Is there a deeper relationship where we may say healing and miracles are not important?
14. Does criticism of another's ministry make your own ministry more important?
15. Did Jesus deviate from the task God sent Him here to do?
16. What kind of life did He come to bring? (John 10:10)
17. Will preaching alone save the world?
18. How do we know God wants us to have miracle ministries? ' (John 20:21), (Mark 16:17-18,20)
19. Check correct answer. We need miracle ministries today:
- ☐ (a) to raise finances for our ministries.
 - ☐ (b) to show the non-charismatic churches how wrong they are.
 - ☐ (c) to build up our organizations or denominations.
 - ☐ (d) to prove the power of God is real to meet the needs of the people.

MEMORY WORK:

(Close your Bible and write out these verses from memory.)

John 6:2

The New Proof Producers

I John 3:8

Luke 4:18

Answers on Chapter Four

1. The multitudes followed Jesus because:
(b) They saw the miracles.
2. Did Jesus rebuke them or ask them to leave because of this? **No.**
3. A supernatural ministry:
(c) was used by Jesus to demonstrate God's power.
(d) was used by the disciples to prove Jesus is alive.
4. Three things which can make anyone a teacher are:
(a) intelligent mind
(b) dictionary
(c) concordance
5. During His ministry on earth, Jesus:
(c) stayed true to His task of working the works of God.
(d) taught His disciples to render unto Caesar what was Caesar's and unto God what was God's.
6. In the miracle Jesus performed in John 6:2-14
(a) The men present numbered 5,000
(b) The number of women and children present was unknown.
(c) The number of lunches Jesus used to feed the multitude was 1.
7. Check the correct number in each sentence:
(a) The lunch Jesus used to feed the multitude contained 2 fishes.
(b) It contained 5 loaves.
(c) There were 12 baskets full left over after everyone had eaten.
8. As a result of this great miracle, the people:
(a) believed Jesus was the Prophet Who had been prophesied.
(b) wanted to take Him by force and make Him king.
9. Jesus used miracles to:
(b) catch the attention of the people and to prove the power of God.
10. What was the purpose of Jesus coming to this earth? (I John 3:8) To destroy the works of Satan.

The New Proof Producers

11. What happened to everyone who came to Him for healing? (Matthew 12:15)
All were healed.
12. When we have a ministry of healing, are we dealing with only the exterior or the carnal? **No.**
13. Is there a deeper relationship where we may say healing and miracles are not important? **No.**
14. Does criticism of another's ministry make your own ministry more important? **No.**
15. Did Jesus deviate from the task God sent Him here to do? **No.**
16. What kind of life did He come to bring? (John 10:10) **He came to bring abundant life.**
17. Will preaching alone save the world? **No.**
18. How do we know God wants us to have miracle ministries? (John 20:21), (Mark 16:17-18, 20)
Jesus told us.
19. We need miracle ministries today:
(d) to prove the power of God is real to meet the needs of the people.

MEMORY WORK:

John 6:2

And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

I John 3:8

that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

Luke 4:18

The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captive, and recovering of

Answers on Chapter Four

sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised.

CHAPTER 5

GOD'S HEALING CENTER ... THE CHURCH

Not a man...Not a ministry...The Church.

God has placed in our hands the keys to effectively witness for Him. It is His desire that every one of His children have a supernatural, Holy Spirit-empowered ministry to the needs of others.

Yet He never meant us to become individuals who are laws unto ourselves...thousands of independent individuals studying how to "do our own thing."

It is true that Christians operate at varying levels of spirituality and varying levels of motivation...that some are more adept at perceiving and appropriating the truths of God...and that God places special anointings, gives special gifts and places special callings...in the Church.

GOD MEANS THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST TO BE THE HEALING CENTER...NOT INDIVIDUALS, NOT JUST SPECIALIZED MINISTRIES...THE CHURCH, THE BODY OF CHRIST.

One day Jesus Christ went into the temple in Jerusalem and He saw something very parallel to our mode and form of church worship today:

*And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves,
and the changers of money sitting:*

(John 2:14)

Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof...

(II Timothy 3:5)

Jesus had a definite and true opinion as to what the work of God was and what purpose the house of God was to serve. What Jesus saw there definitely did not coincide with the real intended purpose.

Jesus dealt very forcefully and forthrightly with the issue.

And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all

The New Proof Producers

out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables; And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.

(John 2:15-16)

On this same occasion, also recorded in Mark 11:15-17 and Luke 19:45-46; Jesus said:

...It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye thieves have made it a den of thieves.

(Luke 19:46)

As we parallel that with what is happening in our churches today we could spiritualize it in many ways. What God wants the Church to be and what the Church actually represents often are two very different things. The real purpose often is completely overlooked and many nonessentials are substituted.

The Church too often has become the social center, the recreation center, the supper committee center, etc.

These activities may be perfectly fine in their time and place...but they are not what God had in mind for the Church. It was not His intended purpose that the Church be a social or recreational center.

It is not the task He set for the Body of Christ, which is the Church.

The Church may even be the prayer and Bible study center...and still miss God's mark by miles, while deep human needs...sin, sickness, and all its results...remain unmet right outside the Church's door.

The temple Jesus visited had become a trading center, a merchandise center, but Jesus had other plans for it.

Even cleansing it, getting rid of the evils that existed there, was only part of that plan. There was more.

Jesus cleansed the temple...but He did not leave it there. He did a very significant thing. He sent His disciples out with a task to perform.

JESUS SET THE DISCIPLES A TASK

He said, "I will wait here. You go out to the highways and the byways and the hedges. Go everywhere.

God's Healing Center ... The Church

"Bring Me the sick, the halt, the lame. Bring Me the deaf, bring Me the dumb, bring Me the blind. Go get the needs of the people and bring them into the temple."

The temple has to represent the Church, the Body of Christ.

Jesus said, "Get the forms out, get the rituals out, get all of these other things which are wasting time out of My Father's house."

"This is not a den of thieves. It is a house of prayer, a place of intercession, a place where the people's needs must be met by the supernatural power of the living God."

"Bring Me the sick and the halt, the lame and the blind. Bring them to Me right here in God's house...the temple."

He healed them there.

He reiterated His instructions to His disciples to bring the needy to the House of God in a parable recorded in Luke 14:16-24 which tells how guests bidden to a great supper began to send excuses why they could not attend.

The master of the house then told his servants:

...Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind. And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room. And the lord said unto the servant, Go out unto the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

(Verses 21-23)

What did Christ demonstrate by His actions and the task He assigned to the disciples?

HE DEMONSTRATED THAT THE CHURCH IS GOD'S HEALING CENTER.

He demonstrated that *man* is not the healing center.

He demonstrated that a *ministry* is not the healing center.

He demonstrated that a *spiritual gift* is not the healing center of God.

Morris Cerullo is not the healing center. Billy Graham is not the healing center. No man is the healing center of Jesus Christ.

The purpose of our study and training is not to have individual ministers running around with individual ministries "doing their own thing."

The New Proof Producers

It is to emphasize the real position of the Church...the Body of Christ, the Bride of Christ...in our world today.

The Church of Jesus Christ itself is the healing center of our blessed Lord.

Jesus said:

For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

(Matthew 18:20)

Not the stained glass windows, not the robed choirs, not the organs, but the Church of Jesus Christ, the Body of Christ, is the healing center of our Lord.

IF THE CHURCH HAD BEEN TRUE

If the Church of Jesus Christ had been true to its task, there would be no need of the School of Ministry. There would be no need for Morris Cerullo or any evangelist to go into the cities of this world to have healing meetings.

If the Church had remained true to its task!

But how can the Church go out and heal the world when 75 percent of the so-called Spirit-filled people sitting in our pews are on pills and medicines and drugs? When so many of them are hospitalized and cannot get deliverance from cancer, blind eyes, deaf ears, arthritis, diabetes and other kinds of sickness and afflictions?

We have to have more in the Church than a good program. We must have a demonstration of POWER!

The principles set forth in this book are geared to return the Church and the ministry to the task appointed to it: ministering effectively to the needs of humanity.

These principles put into action will work! Take the case of a young Southern Baptist minister who attended our School of Ministry in Miami, Florida, in 1977.

He is Don Horton of Cherokee Falls, North Carolina. Here are excerpts from Don's testimony which appeared in *Deeper Life* magazine in September of 1978:

"When I see how God touched and recreated my life and ministry through Brother Cerullo's teaching and preaching, I just shout for joy that eyes and ears opened to the truth of the full Gospel.

God's Healing Center ... The Church

"I became familiar with Morris Cerullo World Evangelism in 1976 and began to receive the Deeper Life magazine. I often would see pictures of Rev. Cerullo preaching to crowds of 100,000 and thought surely he must be a Baptist minister like myself.

"In August 1977, I received an invitation to attend the School of Ministry in Miami Beach on a scholarship. The invitation noted an in-depth study on the Holy Spirit. Having never had a class on this, I was very interested.

"I did not realize that World Evangelism was charismatic or I probably would not have even gone. I assumed it would be a regular seminar.

"I went to Miami seeking renewal in my spiritual life. For some time I had felt something lacking in my ministry. I felt as if I were hollow inside, having no power or depth in my preaching...as if what I was looking for was at my fingertips, yet beyond my reach.

"The first evening of the crusade I was practically overwhelmed by the outpouring of the Spirit. The power of God moved tremendously. I saw 300 or 400 people healed and another 700 saved. It just set me on fire! I had never heard people speaking in a heavenly language, and although it was going on all around me, I wasn't afraid. Deep within my spirit, I began to hunger for the fervor and depth these people seemed to possess."

A DEFINITE CHANGE

"When I returned home, my wife and my congregation began to see a definite change in me. The first Sunday back during my service six people were saved, twelve healed and there were thirty rededications! Those wonderful people just could not believe what was happening. These kinds of things just did not happen in our church.

"Since that time others in my church as well as my wife have sought and received power through the Holy Spirit. Our church is truly renewed and has a life and vigor no one would have guessed possible one year before."

Rev. Robert Schwarz, a Jew, who has found the Messiah real in his life, also attended the Miami School of Ministry and found his ministry at the rescue mission in Galesburg, Illinois, transformed.

Rev. Schwarz later told a member of my staff:

"When Rev. Cerullo promised at that School of Ministry that my life and ministry would never be the same at the end of that week, he could not have

The New Proof Producers

made any more prophetic statement than he did. My life, my Christian life, my prayer life, my ministry life have never been the same.

"We have had open doors, we have had opportunities, we have had miracles in our services, just as Rev. Cerullo taught. We can work the works of God. It was well worth every moment of time. I would go a thousand miles to attend another one. We have seen people saved and healed. We have learned by watching this man, not only listening to his morning services, but watching at night we have learned how to put the works of God into action."

LEARNED TO SPEAK IN AUTHORITY

"In just one week in Miami, God had already worked wonderful, wonderful miracles in our lives. We learned to speak with authority. We learned to stand on the Word of God and we learned to take dominion over the enemy, to know who our enemy is.

"I have been to Bible school. I have been to a university, but I did not get anything at all like I got out of just one week in the School of Ministry."

It works! These keys can and do transform churches and, through them, entire communities.

There are many, many more such testimonies in our files from pastors of all denominations all over the world who have found the secret of the Church being God's healing center.

Every time we open our church doors, there should be ministry to needs within the Church. The Church is supposed to be the house of God where the sick, the needy, the unsaved can be brought and their needs met.

Every time the doors of the sanctuary are opened, the ministry of salvation and the ministry of healing should be taking place.

Souls should be healed.

Sick bodies should be healed.

The bondages of the people should be broken. There should be deliverance.

There should be miracles as a *normal course* being ministered from the Body of Christ to suffering, sin-sick, lost humanity!

Notice I said "from the Body of Christ."

When we hold the keys to what we must do to work the works of God we hold them not only for empowerment for our own individual ministries... We hold

God's Healing Center ... The Church

them for returning the Church, the Body of Christ, to the place God meant it to be...the healing center where broken hearts, lives, bodies are ministered to and healed by the power of God.

Look at your hands. In your hands...are the keys...to produce the proof!

NOTES

MAIN POINT OF THIS LESSON:

The Church...not a person or a ministry or a gift...is His healing center.

Chapter Five: THE CHURCH AS GOD'S HEALING CENTER

1. Check which of God's people should have supernatural, Holy Spirit-empowered lives:
 - ☐ (a) Bishops, presbyters and other overseers
 - ☐ (b) Pastors and evangelists
 - ☐ (c) Housewives
 - ☐ (d) Store clerks
 - ☐ (e) Doctor and lawyers
 - ☐ (f) Secretaries
 - ☐ (g) Praying mothers
 - ☐ (h) Janitors
 - ☐ (i) All disciples
2. After we have been filled with the Holy Spirit, each of us can "do our own thing" without regard to the others.
 - ☐ True ☐ False
3. Check the word which best completes the following sentence: Jesus' reaction when He saw the moneychangers in the temple was one of:
 - ☐ (a) understanding
 - ☐ (b) anger
 - ☐ (c) compassion
 - ☐ (d) disbelief
4. Check the correct answer. The power of God will flow through our churches when we:
 - ☐ (a) remember and focus our attention on the true purpose of the Church.
 - ☐ (b) begin to fall upon our knees in intercessory prayer.
 - ☐ (c) release the power of God as we begin to lay hands on the sick.

The New Proof Producers

5. According to John 2:13-16, Jesus went to _____ into the _____ where He found those who sold _____ and _____ and _____ and doves and changers of _____. He made a _____ of _____ and _____ them out. He _____ the money and _____ the tables and told them not to make His Father's house a house of _____.
6. In the parable of Luke 14:23, the master told his servants to go into the _____ and _____ and compel guests to come to his supper.
7. The invitation in Luke 14:21 was to be to the _____, the _____, the _____, and the _____.
8. Check the correct answer. The main purpose of the Church is to:
- ☐ (a) be a place to distribute food and clothing.
 - ☐ (b) be the healing center.
 - ☐ (c) have a great sports or recreation program.
 - ☐ (d) have many fellowship gatherings.
9. Write in the correct answer
- (a) What did Jesus say His house had become? (Luke 19:46)
 - (b) What did Jesus say His Father's house should be?
10. Check the correct answer. Jesus demonstrated that God's healing center should be:
- ☐ (a) specific men and women with a special anointing.
 - ☐ (b) the Body of Christ.
 - ☐ (c) certain denominations.
 - ☐ (d) special ministries raised up by God.
11. Check the correct answers. Which of these things should occur in public church gatherings?
- ☐ (a) Blind people healed
 - ☐ (b) Christians pray through
 - ☐ (c) People delivered from bondage
 - ☐ (d) Sick healed

Chapter Five: THE CHURCH AS GOD'S HEALING CENTER

☐ (e) Souls saved

12. Complete the sentence. The Healing Center of our blessed Lord is not a man, a ministry, a spiritual gift, it is:___.

MEMORY WORK:

(Close your Bible and write out these verses from memory.)

Luke 14:23

Matthew 18:20

Answers on Chapter Five

1. Check which of God's people should have supernatural, Holy Spirit-empowered lives: **All should be checked.**
2. After we have been filled with the Holy Spirit, each of us can "do our own thing" without regard to the others. **False**
3. Check the word which best completes the following sentence: Jesus' reaction when He saw the moneychangers in the temple was one of:
(b) anger
4. The power of God will flow through our churches when we:
(a) remember and focus our attention on the true purpose of the Church.
(b) begin to fall upon our knees in intercessory prayer.
(c) release the power of God as we begin to lay hands on the sick.
All should be checked.
5. According to John 2:13-16, Jesus went to **Jerusalem** into the **temple** where He found those who sold **oxen** and **sheep** and doves and changers of **money**. He made a **scourge** of **small cords** and **drove** them out. He **poured out** the money and **overthrew** the tables and told them not to make His Father's house a house of **merchandise**.
6. In the parable of Luke 14:23, the master told his servants to go into the **highways** and **hedges** and compel guests to come to his supper.
7. The invitation in Luke 14:21 was to be to the **poor**, the **maimed**, the **halt** and the **blind**.
8. The main purpose of the Church is to: **(b) be the healing center.**
9. (a) What did Jesus say His house had become? (Luke 19:46)
A den of thieves.
(h) What did Jesus say His Father's house should be?
House of prayer.
10. Jesus demonstrated that God's healing center should be:
(b) the Body of Christ.
11. Which of these things should occur in public church gatherings?
(a) Blind people healed.
(c) People delivered from bondage.

The New Proof Producers

(d) Sick healed.

(e) Souls saved.

12. The Healing Center of our blessed Lord is: **the Church...the Body of Jesus Christ.**

MEMORY WORK:

Luke 14:23

And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

Matthew 18:20

For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

CHAPTER 6

IT MUST HAPPEN TO US!

A great example of a disciple who caught the vision of working the works of God...and who used the keys in a dramatic way to make the temple a healing center on at least one historic occasion...was the Apostle Peter.

Peter was one of the world's first great Gospel preachers.

The first time he spoke publicly after the resurrection of Jesus Christ, he witnessed amazing results. Three thousand people were saved, *in one service*.

Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

(Acts 2:41)

That was just the beginning. The next time Peter preached he was arrested, but not before he witnessed even more tremendous results. This time five thousand men were saved...who knows how many women and children.

Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

(Acts 4:4)

This was not accomplished by preaching alone. Peter had the power keys. He was one of the first ministers to grasp the keys of effective evangelism as exemplified by Christ Himself.

Let us look at Acts 3:1-11:

Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour. And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms. And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us. And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them. Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength. And he leaping up stood, and walked, and

The New Proof Producers

entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. And all the people saw him walking and praising God: And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him. And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

Peter became one of the greatest apostles of Jesus Christ...but let me ask you some questions about this man Peter:

When Jesus Christ took Peter with Him and went apart for His times of prayer, what did Peter and the other disciples do while Jesus was praying?

They slept. (Mark 14:37)

When Jesus Christ was on trial for His life, what did Peter do?

He denied Him. (Matthew 26:69-75)

Where were Peter and the other disciples when Jesus was hanging on that cross?

Most were running and hiding. They would not approach the cross. They were afraid.

We hear so much about "doubting Thomas" in the Scriptures. Everyone criticizes Thomas because he would not believe in the resurrection. I would like to ask you another question: Where were the other disciples at the resurrection? Where was Peter?

Scattered. Running. Fleeing. Afraid. Unbelieving. Doubting.

Yet in the third chapter of the Book of Acts, we find this same man, Peter, approaching the gate of the temple. This was not something foreign or strange to him. He had come to the temple on many other occasions, but this time it was very evident that this was not the same Peter.

SOMETHING HAD HAPPENED

His body was the same, his physical characteristics were the same, but it was quite evident that something had happened to him.

Peter encountered a cripple who had been sitting at the gate of this temple day after day for many years. He had passed this crippled man on many prior

It Must Happen to Us!

occasions when all he could do was look at him with sympathetic eyes.

This poor man might be typical of all the needy, the broken, the sin-sick, who long have sat right at the door of the church with their needs unmet.

No doubt there were beautiful services going on inside the temple on many occasions...beautiful ceremonies...long robes...the chanting of prayers...the sprinkling of incense...

Yet unnoticed and with his needs unmet sat this poor crippled man.

Without a doubt Peter had seen the man on many prior occasions, perhaps tossed him a coin when he could.

But on this occasion Peter had something far more important than a coin, something of far greater significance than a sympathetic glance.

Peter had the keys!

This time as Peter walked past the crippled man, something seized him...and he seized something. With John he walked over to this man...infirm, crippled from his mother's womb.

Now Peter didn't have to turn his face away in sympathy. Instead, he walked right up to that lame man.

Peter said, "Silver and gold have I none. I wish I could reach into my pocket and give you something that would help you in your material life. I wish I could give you a lot of money. I don't have anything to give you materially, but I can give you what I have. Look at me.

"I have something to give you."

He took the crippled man by the hand and lifted him to his feet.

You do not take a crippled man by the hand and lift him up to his feet *unless you have something!*

You had better know what you have.

Peter literally took this man by the hand and lifted him up....

He said, "I didn't have this to give before, but something has changed! I've been submerged! I've been baptized in the Spirit of the Living God! It was more than goose bumps! It was more than a good feeling and dancing and shouting! Now, I've got POWER!

Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee...

A DIFFERENT PETER

Was this the same Peter who slept when Jesus prayed?

Obviously not.

Was this the same Peter who, before the cock crowed three times, said, "I do not know Him. I have never met Him. I am not associated with Jesus Christ?"

No, not at all.

Is this the same Peter who would not even approach the cross while his Master was on that cross bleeding and broken and dying?

It could not be possible.

Was this the same Peter who, when the message came to him from the other disciples that Christ was risen, said, "I don't believe it"?

Is this the same Peter?

Far from it.

He is the same *physical* man. He has the same face, he has the same physical body, he is even in the same environment...but he is not the same *inner* man.

Something had happened to Peter....

Something also happened to John because they stood together in faith for that miracle. In fact, something happened to 120 people who gathered together to wait for the promise of the Father, which is the Baptism in the Holy Spirit.

I tell you that what happened to Peter must happen to you and to me!

What had happened to Peter?

He had an experience.

The faith that Peter displayed in the healing of the lame man was not tied to some theology he had learned. It was not tied to teaching, to words.

It was tied to reality.

Peter had been to Jerusalem where he had received something.

Received what?

POWER!

He had received tongues, yes, but he had gone beyond the gift of tongues.

It Must Happen to Us!

He had received blessing. He and the other disciples who spilled from that Jerusalem experience were reeling with the touch of God, but he had gone far beyond the place of blessing.

He came now from a place of power and authority in which we have not seen Peter operate before.

He spoke the word and the crippled man was healed...

At the sight of this great miracle, the people from the temple and the entire area ran together outside to Solomon's Porch. In a few moments' time they had gathered by the thousands.

The religious leaders looked at this man and they said, "Who healed you? Who did it?"

The religious leaders said, "Go get those men and bring them here."

They were interrogated by these religious leaders, "What happened? What went on here? How did you do this? They acted astounded, amazed.

Peter said, "Don't look at us, as if by any strength or power of ourselves we made this man whole. This man who was crippled from his mother's womb stands here before you in this temple every whit whole by faith in the Name of Jesus Christ, the Son of the living God, Whom you crucified." (Acts 3:12)

They said, "How can this crippled man be whole by faith in the Name of Jesus? Jesus is dead.

You are right; we did crucify Him. You are right; He is dead. He is in the grave. How can you stand up here and tell us that faith in the name of a dead man can heal a crippled man?

Peter said, "You didn't let me finish. I said by faith in the Name of Jesus, Whom you crucified but Whom God has raised from the dead."

DO YOU WANT PROOF?

"Do you want proof that Jesus is more than just a man? Do you want proof that Jesus is not in the grave? Do you want evidence that Jesus Christ lives? Well, I am giving you the evidence.

"This crippled man, who was born crippled, responded to faith in the Name of Jesus Christ, Who is alive."

It was an easy thing now for Peter to tell the people that Jesus is the Son of God. He produced the evidence; he produced the proof.

The New Proof Producers

Remember what Jesus said, "Ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you" and "Ye shall be witnesses unto me." In other words, "Ye shall produce the evidence that I am Who I said I am - the Son of the Living God!"

The Bible says 5,000 men responded and were born into the kingdom of God as a result of this one miracle. (Acts 4:4)

Here is a tremendous example of one man who learned what he must do to work the works of God...

He took those keys to the temple...

The needs were met...

The community was swept for Christ...

Because...

Something had happened to Peter!...

I tell you in the Name of Jesus, if it happened to this man, Peter, it can happen to us!

Look at your hands. The future success of the work of God in this last day lies in the hands of people like you who find the answer to our big question:

"What must we do that we might work the works of God?"

(John 20:21)

Peter had no special man-made qualifications that somehow turned him into a spiritual giant. He was an "ordinary" person, a fisherman.

Yet here he was...stepping forth before the Doctors of the Law, before the elite of the priests...and doing it clothed in the authority and power of heaven itself. An ordinary man...the power of God. It happened to Peter...it can and it must...happen to us. Jesus never sent Peter out without an experience that revolutionized his life and prepared him to meet human needs.

In other words, He prepared him to be an actual extension of Christ's life and ministry.

Jesus would soon go back to His Father...the work for which He came to earth was finished...so far as the basic purposes, the victory was won. Now He would commission disciples to go in the strength of His power and possess the kingdom He came here to win back from Satan.

NOTES

Questions on Chapter Six

MAIN POINT OF THIS LESSON:

We can experience the same spiritual transformation that gave peter a miracle ministry.

Chapter Six: IT MUST HAPPEN TO US!

1. Fill in Peter's past track record:

NAME: PETER THE APOSTLE

DATE: First Century A.D.

TIME: Immediately before, during and after Jesus' crucifixion.

RECORD OF ACCOMPLISHMENTS

A. What did this man and his companions do while Jesus prayed? (Mark 14:37)

B. What did this man and other disciples do when Jesus was arrested? (Mark 14:50)

C. What did this man do when Jesus was on trial for His life? (Matthew 26:69-75)

D. What did this man and the other disciples think about the resurrection of Jesus Christ? (Mark 16:11)

2. How would you rank Peter in the following categories at that time?

(a) Stability ☐ good ☐ poor ☐ average

(b) Faith ☐ good ☐ poor ☐ average

(c) Loyalty ☐ good ☐ poor ☐ average

(d) Dependability ☐ good ☐ poor ☐ average

3. The term "doubting Thomas" has become a common saying, but which of the disciples was the real doubter? (Mark 16:11-14)

In the following questions match the phrases which best complete the

The New Proof Producers

sentences.

4. The first time Peter spoke publicly after the resurrection of Jesus
5. The second time recorded that Peter preached
6. When Peter saw the condition of the lame man at the temple gate
7. After Peter spoke the word of healing to the lame man
8. After the lame man was healed
9. The reason Peter's sermon was so effective was because
 - (a) he was arrested.
 - (b) he gave three denarii.
 - (c) he lifted him up.
 - (d) he was very fearful.
 - (e) 3,000 souls were saved.
 - (f) he fastened his eyes on him and demanded his attention.
 - (g) he told him to take his healing by faith.
 - (h) he attracted attention by leaping and shouting in the temple.
 - (i) he produced the proof.
10. Check correct answer. The change apparent in Peter when he healed the lame man was:
 - ☐ (a) his apparel.
 - ☐ (b) his physical characteristics.
 - ☐ (c) his spiritual status.
11. When Peter said, "Such as I have I give unto you," he referred to:
 - ☐ (a) silver and gold.
 - ☐ (b) words of sympathy.
 - ☐ (c) healing in the Name of Jesus.
 - ☐ (d) some good advice.
12. The faith Peter displayed in this act came about because of his:
 - ☐ (a) record as a fearless disciple.
 - ☐ (b) theological training.

Chapter Six: IT MUST HAPPEN TO US!

- ☐ (c) Baptism in the Holy Spirit.
- ☐ (d) ability to speak in tongues.

13. Peter was transformed in the "Jerusalem" when:

- ☐ (a) he was endued with power from God.
- ☐ (b) he was elected head of the Church.
- ☐ (c) he began to speak in tongues.
- ☐ (d) he repented of denying Christ.

MEMORY WORK: Acts 3:6

(Close your Bible and write out this verse from memory.)

Answers on Chapter Six

1. Fill in Peter's past track record:

NAME: PETER THE APOSTLE

DATE: First Century A.D.

TIME: Immediately before, during and after Jesus' crucifixion.

RECORD OF ACCOMPLISHMENTS

A. What did this man and his companions do while Jesus prayed? (Mark 14:37)

Slept.

B. What did this man and other disciples do when Jesus was arrested? (Mark 14:50)

Forsook Him and fled.

C. What did this man do when Jesus was on trial for His life? (Matthew 26:69-75)

Denied Him.

D. What did this man and the other disciples think about the resurrection of Jesus Christ? (Mark 16:11)

They believed not.

2. How would you rank Peter in the following categories at that time?

(a) **Stability—poor**

(b) **Faith—poor**

(c) **Loyalty—poor**

(d) **Dependability—poor**

3. The term "doubting Thomas" has become a common saying, but which of the disciples was the real doubter? (Mark 16:11-14) **All of them.**

In the following questions match the phrases which best complete the sentences.

4. The first time Peter spoke publicly after the resurrection of Jesus

(e) 3,000 souls were saved.

5. The second time recorded that Peter preached **(a) he was arrested.**

6. When Peter saw the condition of the lame man at the temple gate **(f) he fastened his eyes on him and demanded his attention.**

The New Proof Producers

7. After Peter spoke the word of healing to the lame man **(c) he lifted him up.**
8. After the lame man was healed
(h) he attracted attention by leaping and shouting in the temple.
9. The reason Peter's sermon was so effective was because
(i) he produced the proof.
10. Check correct answer. The change apparent in Peter when he healed the lame man was:
(c) his spiritual status.
11. When Peter said, "Such as I have I give unto you," he referred to: **(c) healing in the Name of Jesus.**
12. The faith Peter displayed in this act came about because of his: **(c) Baptism in the Holy Spirit.**
13. Peter was transformed in the "Jerusalem" when: **(a) he was endued with power from God.**

MEMORY WORK: Acts 3:6

Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

CHAPTER 7

GOD IS NOT DEPENDING ON WHAT WE ARE ... BUT WHAT HE CAN MAKE OF US

One of the greatest miracles of God is how He can take ordinary, human, weak, failure-prone, wishy-washy men and women and transform them into powerhouses of dynamic ministry for Himself.

He can do it.

He did it with Peter. He did it with James and John. He did it with the other apostles. He can do it with you and me today.

He can do it.

Peter was just an ordinary person, an unlearned fisherman full of faults and failures. He was vacillating, unstable, high-strung and unpredictable. Yet he got hold of God's power and God's power got hold of him, he was translated to heights of spiritual power that swept thousands of people into the Kingdom of God.

We sometimes labor under the belief that only a few apostles are chosen for flaming miracle ministries. That is not so. We fail to understand that there were 120 disciples in Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost, not eleven.

God wants disciples today who will turn the world upside down for Him and take this generation for Christ. That is the purpose and aim of this Proof Producer message...to teach dedicated disciples how they can have the same power in their ministries today as the apostles had.

Denominations change, people change, church structures change, doctrines change...but God does not change. He never changes.

For I am the LORD, I change not...

(Malachi 3:6)

Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

(James 1:17)

What God did for Peter, what He did for Paul, what He did for Andrew and

The New Proof Producers

Thomas and Matthew, He can do for you!

He wants to do it for you...

Two thousand years ago, the Early Church took over almost the entire known world for Jesus Christ. One man, Paul, ministered in such power and demonstration of God's Spirit that he reached all of Asia.

Today there are hundreds of churches in every one of our cities...Los Angeles, Minneapolis, New York, Chicago, Toronto, every city in North America...and yet we cannot even take one city for God, not even one town that I know of.

If what we are seeing in our churches is all that God has for us, this world is in sorry shape. It is destined for hell. We have not seen even the tip of the iceberg of what God wants, what He expects, and what He will have in the Church and manifested in the lives of His true disciples before Jesus Christ returns for His Church.

Prophecy: A powerful spiritual force is about to be released that will bring about the greatest manifestation of the power of God the world has ever seen!

What happened to Peter must happen to us. What happened to all the apostles of the Early Church must happen to us.

Two thousand years ago, a handful of people reached the then known world. Two hundred years after the death of Jesus Christ the whole known world was for all intents and purposes Christian...governments, rulers, leaders, kings...everybody. They may not have been 100 percent committed but at least they were giving some kind of lip service to Christianity. They were influenced in some way by the Church.

Now, two thousand years after the death of Jesus Christ, almost half the world has not even heard of Him. Jesus...

WHAT THE EARLY CHURCH HAD

The Early Church did not even have the Bible. They did not have the written Word as you and I have today. There were no printing presses. They did not have the mass media. They lacked the modern conveniences of transportation and communication. No cars, no airplanes, no T.V., no radio...

But they had something that made up for the lack of all these things.

God is Not Depending on What We Are ... But What He Can Make of Us

They had an endowment of POWER.

That leads us to this very important question.

How can we, as ordinary men and women, ever hope to be like the saints of old or have the power the apostles of the Early Church had?

Is it possible?

God, what must we do? What must we do?

To show you that it is possible to have such power of God in your life and ministry, I want to share a very intimate, personal experience I had with the Lord at a time when I felt great discouragement with my own capabilities and efforts.

This experience is relevant to everyone who wants to work the works of God. It clearly demonstrates the kind of material which God needs to make Proof Producers for working His works in our generation.

Many years ago I was in the West Indies for a series of crusades. In Trinidad, 50,000 people were present - in Barbados, 75,000. In one night 50,000 people received Jesus Christ as their Lord and Master standing out in a pouring rain. There were great crowds everywhere we went.

In Grenada, a small island of 60,000 inhabitants, 35,000 people were attending our meetings in the Queen's Park.

The power of God was quite evident in every meeting. Yet before the service one day, I poured my heart out in prayer to the Lord. I said, "Lord, I'm so discouraged."

It is hard to figure out this human flesh of ours.

How could I be discouraged in the very midst of seeing the islands of the West Indies shaking under the power of God? In a few hours' time I would be going to the Queen's Park to minister to 35,000 people...yet here I was, lying flat on the floor before God, telling Him all the failures and the shortcomings of my life...whining.

I said, "God, I don't know why You ever use me."

Have you ever said that?

"God, I am worthless."

Have you ever said that?

"God, I am lower than the dust on this floor in my room. Why do You use me?"

The New Proof Producers

Have you ever said that to God? Have you ever thought it?

God spoke to me, not audibly, but He spoke into my spirit, into my innermost being. He said, "Son, why do you feel so discouraged?"

I picked up my Bible, which I always kept beside me, as I prayed. I said, "God, if only I could be like the great men in the Bible! I would be so happy and not discouraged if I could just be like one of these men." I thought I meant it.

Have you ever looked at the men in the Bible and wondered, "Lord, if I could just be like one of them?" If I could just be like Peter, like Paul, like Elijah?

I have, and God dealt with me on that point to demonstrate a great truth of His grace and mercy.

I said, "Oh, God, if I could just be like one of these great men in the Bible!"

The Lord said to me, "All right, Morris. Which of these men do you want to be like?"

IF I COULD BE LIKE MOSES!

It took me by surprise: I never expected God to say that. I thought for a moment and I said, "Well, let me be like Moses."

God said, "Moses? Why do you want to be like Moses?"

I said, "Well, God, look at Moses' life, how humble and how meek he was. Just look at me. I am not as humble as I ought to be."

Have you ever said that to God?... "I am just not humble enough."

My first name, Morris, interpreted in Hebrew is *Mosheh*, which means *Moses*.

I thought, "Lord, if I could just be like Moses. Moses was so humble. He was so meek. He knew You in such a personal way. He was on a first-name basis with Jehovah. If I could just...be like Moses!"

The Spirit of God said, "Let me ask you a question.

"If I appeared to you in such a visible form that you saw the finger of God by fire, if you saw the back side of My glory, and I told you with My audible voice, 'Go and do this' would you disobey Me?"

I replied, "God, after I saw the finger of Your fire and saw the back side of Your glory and heard Your voice I honestly do not believe I would disobey You."

God is Not Depending on What We Are ... But What He Can Make of Us

God said, "Moses did. Moses had to forfeit the privilege of going into the Promised Land because I could not let disobedience go into the Promised Land."

There was a little pause after that, and then God said, "Now who would you like to be like?"

IF I COULD BE LIKE ABRAHAM!

I thought for a moment and I said, "Oh, Lord, if only I could be like Abraham!"

God said, "Why do you want to be like Abraham?"

I said, "Because I don't have as much faith as I should have. Abraham was the father of faith. Look at how he journeyed following You. He did not even know where he was going, but he was faithful in his commitment to follow You by faith and You counted it unto him for righteousness."

I said, "Just look at me. God, I do not have enough faith. I do not have the faith that I ought to have."

How many have ever said this, "Lord, I just do not have enough faith?"

Many have confessed this weakness before God. We have faced problems. We have wanted to reach out and lay hands on the sick, the afflicted people and touch them, but we were afraid...we did not have the faith to speak the Word. We felt we did not have the faith we should have.

Here I was saying to God, "God, look at me. I cannot even believe You. Look at how weak my faith is. God, if I could just be like Abraham!"

God said to me, "Morris, do you love your wife?"

I said, "My wife? Of course, I love my wife! What does that have to do with it?"

God said, "Let Me ask you a question. Suppose a knock came on your door and two or three men stood there and said, 'We hear that your wife, Theresa, is a very beautiful woman. We have come to get her. Give us your wife.' What would you do?"

I said, "God, You know what I would do. They would have to take her over my dead body! They would have to kill me first! Christian or no Christian, I would pick up the nearest thing and beat them!"

God said, "That's right, Morris. I know you. That is exactly what would happen."

The New Proof Producers

"But Abraham did just the opposite. He gave his wife away to another man out of fear for his own life. Abraham was journeying through a strange land and he was so afraid of what he might face that he told people his wife was really his sister.

He delivered his wife into the hands of the ruler of that land so that he could escape with his life (Genesis 20:2).

"If I had not come down and stopped Abimelech from committing adultery with Abraham's wife, I would have had to kill that man and his entire nation in judgment."

There was a long pause as I lay on the floor hugging the Bible.

Then God said to me, "All right, Morris, now who do you want to be like?"

Each of these men were great men of God and had many wonderful qualities we should emulate, but God was trying to teach me a lesson. I said, "God please be patient with me. Just one more!"

IF I COULD BE LIKE DAVID!

"Let me be like David."

God said, "Why David?"

I said, "Because David panted and longed after You with a heart that expressed his innermost yearnings. He worshiped and praised You as few ever have. If I could only have a heart like David's, I could love You more than anything in this world. Let me be like David.

"God, look at me. I don't pray as much as I ought to. I don't seek You as much as I ought to. God, my heart is not like David's. I don't seek You and long for You and search for You as I ought to. Look at how David longed for You. Look at his hunger, his desire, how he ran after You. Lord, I do not have that kind of love."

Every minister I know has at some time had this experience. They have had to go in the pulpit at the last moment and have felt ill-prepared. They have gone before God in honesty and said, "Oh, God, forgive me, I just didn't spend enough time with You. I just haven't sought You enough. There is something lacking inside me. I should be crying and craving after You."

God said, "Morris, did you ever kill anybody?"

I said, "No."

God is Not Depending on What We Are ... But What He Can Make of Us

God said to me, "Morris, did you ever take another man's wife?"

I said, "No, I never have."

God said, "David did. He saw a woman who belonged to another man. He was so filled with the spirit of lust that he desired this woman. He took her. He had her husband sent to the front line of battle so that he would be killed and David could have this woman the rest of his life."

When God said these things to me, I broke down and wept. We could go on and on.

GREAT MEN OF FAITH

I am not insulting these great men of God in telling you these things. I am just showing a very real experience I had. They were great men of faith who loved God and followed Him.

God was trying to show me a very great lesson.

This is not to take anything away from David, because David was a great man, and he had his great characteristics including that tremendous longing after God.

Moses had his great characteristic of humility that we spoke about, and much more.

Abraham had his great characteristics in his life and in his spiritual experiences with God.

However after I went through this experience on that floor, I just wept like a little baby. I looked up at God and I said, "God, I understand what You are trying to tell me.

"It is not Moses.

"It is not Abraham.

"It is not David.

"It is all because of the grace of Almighty God."

The truth God revealed to me so strongly through this experience was this..."they sat where you sit."

These great men of the Bible were just men. They were just ordinary human beings. They had their faults and their failures. They knew shortcomings.

All of these men were great only because of what God did for them, because

The New Proof Producers

of what God made of them and did through them.

I said, "God, I think I understand what You are trying to tell me. It is all because of Your grace!

"It is not what we are that You are looking for, but it is what You, by Your divine power flowing through our lives, can make of us that is important."

BECAUSE OF GOD'S GRACE

The only reason God uses any of us is because of His grace.

For the first time in my life I understood that it was not David in his greatness, it was not Abraham in his ability, it was not Moses in his willingness.

But for the grace of Almighty God, God never would have used Moses.

But for the grace of Almighty God, God never would have used Abraham.

Look at your hands. They are no different from the hands of David, Abraham or Moses.

God is not depending on what we are...but upon what He can make of us.

Whatever your weaknesses today, remember God is not depending on what you are, but what He can make of you! He never intended to depend on what you possess...

Man has nothing in himself but that He received it from Above.

Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

(John 12:24)

Are you ready to die so that His life, His joy, His faith, His power can come through you?

NOTES

Questions on Chapter Seven

MAIN POINT OF THIS LESSON:

You can be just as effective for God as the great men and women whose lives are recorded in the Bible.

Chapter Seven: GOD IS NOT DEPENDING ON WHAT WE ARE...BUT UPON WHAT HE CAN MAKE OF US

1.

Check correct square for each item:

Changeable

Unchangeable

(a) People	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
(b) Pastors	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
(c) Denominations	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
(d) Church structures	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
(e) God	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
(f) Governing boards	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

2. Two hundred years A.D. what portion of the known world was under Christian influence?

- ☐ (a) 6 percent
- ☐ (b) nearly half
- ☐ (c) almost all.

3. Who was largely responsible for the spread of Christianity in Asia?

4. Write "yes" or "no" as to the capabilities the Early Church had which equipped them for their task:

- ___ (a) mass media
- ___ (b) excellent transportation
- ___ (c) the Bible
- ___ (d) endowment of power
- ___ (e) a political power base

5. Is there any way that we as ordinary men and women can ever hope to have

The New Proof Producers

the power the apostles of the Early Church had? ☐ Yes ☐ No

6. Is it a normal human experience to feel worthless in the Lord's work? To wonder why God uses us at all?

☐ Yes ☐ No

7. What outstanding quality or characteristic might cause someone to wish they could be like the following men?

(a) Moses

(b) Abraham

(c) David

8. In God's reminder to Brother Cerullo, how had these men failed God?

(a) Moses?

(b) Abraham?

(c) David?

9. Did these failures in Moses, Abraham and David mean that they were not outstanding men of faith?

☐ Yes ☐ No

10. Who does God want Morris Cerullo to be?

11. Who does He want you to be?

12. What is God looking at in your life for Him to depend upon?

MEMORY WORK: ZECHARIAH 4:6b

(Close your Bible and write out this verse from memory.)

Answers on Chapter Seven

1. Check correct square for each item:

	Changeable	Unchangeable
(a) People	X	<input type="checkbox"/>
(b) Pastors	X	<input type="checkbox"/>
(c) Denominations	X	<input type="checkbox"/>
(d) Church structures	X	<input type="checkbox"/>
(e) God	<input type="checkbox"/>	X
(f) Governing boards	X	<input type="checkbox"/>

2. Two hundred years A.D. what portion of the known world was under Christian influence? **(c) almost all.**

3. Who was largely responsible for the spread of Christianity in Asia? **Paul**

4. Write "yes" or "no" as to the capabilities the Early Church had which equipped them for their task:

(a) **mass media - No.**

(b) **excellent transportation - No.**

(c) **the Bible - No.**

(d) **endowment of power - Yes.**

(e) **a political power base - No.**

5. Is there any way that we as ordinary men and women can ever hope to have the power the apostles of the early Church had? **Yes.**

6. Is it a normal human experience to feel worthless in the Lord's work? To wonder why God uses us at all? **Yes.**

7. What outstanding quality or characteristic might cause someone to wish they could be like the following men:

(a) **Moses - Humility.**

(b) **Abraham - Faith.**

(c) **David - Longing after God.**

8. In God's reminder to Brother Cerullo, how had these men failed God?

(a) **Moses? By disobedience.**

(b) **Abraham? Gave his wife to another.**

The New Proof Producers

(c) **David? Adultery and murder.**

9. Did these failures in Moses, Abraham and David mean that they were not outstanding men of faith? **No.**
10. Who does God want Morris Cerullo to be? **Morris Cerullo.**
11. Who does He want you to be? **Yourself.**
12. What is God looking at in your life for Him to depend upon? **What He can do in your life.**

MEMORY WORK: ZECHARIAH 4:6b

Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the Lord of hosts.

CHAPTER 8

THEY SAT WHERE WE SIT...

Not everyone can be an Abraham or a Moses.

In fact, you cannot be anyone other than who you are...but you can be a Spirit-filled, transformed, powerful, anointed vessel of God no matter who you are.

We often hear things such as "days of the apostles" or "power of the Early Church." There is nothing in the Scripture that says God gave the Early Church or the first apostles a double portion of His power to get things off to a good start.

Nor is there anything that says He waited until He found a group of worthy men and women, different from all other men and women, to begin building His Church.

The disciples of Jesus were ordinary men and women subject to temptation and failure, but God still chose them and He used them.

We cannot find one disciple, not one follower of Jesus Christ, not one religious leader in the entire Scripture who truly believed and expressed the resurrection of Jesus Christ. There is not one to be found. Not one.

"We have heard so much about one man, "doubting Thomas," that we have failed to comprehend and understand the entire picture. There was also a "doubting Peter." There was a "doubting John," a "doubting Philip," a "wondering Mary," etc.

Not one disciple, not one follower of Jesus who walked closely with Him.

To illustrate this, let us look at the 16th chapter of the Gospel of Saint Mark:

And when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

(Mark 16:1)

The question is this:

Why did Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome, go to the tomb of Jesus Christ? What was the purpose of their visit?

They went there to anoint a dead body.

The New Proof Producers

They fully expected to see the wrapped body of Jesus in that tomb. They did not in the least believe that He would be resurrected. As they went, they discussed among themselves who could roll away the stone from the mouth of the sepulcher so that they could anoint the body they thought was lying there.

When they arrived at the sepulcher, however, they found to their surprise that the stone already had been rolled away. An angelic being clothed in a long white garment sat upon it. The Bible says the women became afraid, but the angelic being spoke to them and said this:

...Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him. But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

(Mark 16:6-7)

The angel reminded the women that Jesus told them He would arise and that He had directed them to go to Galilee to wait for Him.

If these disciples as followers of Jesus were such great believers, why did they go to the grave, to the tomb, to anoint a dead body that was not supposed to be there?

THE GRAVE COULD NOT HOLD HIM

The angel said, "Go tell His disciples and Peter that the Man you saw on the cross, Whom you have come here to anoint in the grave, is not in the grave, He is alive.

"The grave could not hold Him. Death could not keep Him. The chains of hell have been cut loose. He lives! He lives! He lives! Go tell it!"

What a tremendous development! What startling, wonderful news!

What do you suppose these women did about it?

Here is what they did:

And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.

(Mark 16:8)

Remember, these ladies were not strangers to Jesus. These were the people who had wiped Jesus' feet with their tears and anointed Him with oil, who had sat

They Sat Where We Sit...

at His feet and walked at His side.

The angel gave them an astounding message to spread. He told them, "Jesus is not here. He is risen. He is alive. Go, tell it to His disciples. Spread the message around."

Yet the Bible says they were so afraid that they did not tell anyone.

Later after Mary Magdalene had seen Jesus for herself, she did relay the message, but no one else would believe her.

Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils. And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept. And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

(Mark 16:9-11)

We are talking about people who walked closely with Jesus while He was here. They had seen Him open the eyes of the blind, unstop the ears of the deaf, cleanse the leper, feed the multitudes, raise the dead, calm the winds and the waves. Mary went to the followers of Jesus who had been close to Him, who had mourned and wept with Him, and she said, "I have seen the Lord. He is alive. He appeared to me Himself. This isn't just what the angels say. I saw Him with my very own eyes. He lives!" They said, "Mary, please! We know that you love the Master so much you want to see Him. First you thought an angel came to you. Now you are seeing hallucinations of Jesus Himself."

But...

...they believed not.

(Mark 16:11)

Jesus appeared in another incident to two disciples who were walking in the country. Here's the outcome of that appearance:

After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country. And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them.

(Mark 16:12-13)

ALL THE DISCIPLES HEARD

The New Proof Producers

The word "residue" means all the rest, all the others who were left. Jesus appeared to these two followers of His and they went to take the message to all the rest.

We can be safe in assuming at this point that there was not a disciple, not a single close, intimate follower of Jesus Christ who had not by this time heard the message that Jesus lived, that He was not in the grave, that He had been seen by followers and that His resurrection had been testified to by angels.

Yet not a single one of them who heard the story believed it!

Not one!

In fact, most of them did not even understand what was happening when Jesus was on the cross!

But in the midst of their unbelief, a very dramatic scene took place.

Jesus Christ Himself, the Bible says, entered into a room where the eleven disciples were having supper.

Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat...

(Mark 16:14)

Now Jesus made Himself known to every one of the eleven at the same time.

When He did so, what was the very first thing He did?

He upbraided them. He rebuked them. He called them to task for their unbelief.

...(He) upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

(Mark 16:14)

He did not just rebuke Thomas, but Jesus rebuked all of them for their hardness of heart because, the Bible says, "They believed not them which had seen Him after He was risen."

What do we see here? Who is gathered in that room to receive that rebuke?

We see a bunch of wishy-washy, back boneless, spineless, men and women who slept when Jesus prayed, who denied Him at the cross, who hid while He bled, who ran from the resurrection, who refused to believe He had risen even though He had told them beforehand that He would do so and it now had been attested to by two angels and the Lord Himself.

They Sat Where We Sit...

This does not seem a very likely lot of candidates for ordination by any church or organization.

But a tremendous thing then happened.

Jesus did what only God would do, not something that most bishops or most general superintendents of our current denominations would do.

After rebuking the disciples, He did not wait. He did not labor on the rebuke. He turned right around and looked at that same group of disciples and commanded them in the very next breath:

"Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel."

(Mark 16:15)

"No, Jesus, don't do this...You are making a big mistake! Don't You know these are people who have no faith? Don't You know that these are people who have a hardness of heart? Don't You know these are those who could not even stand with You in Your greatest hour of trial?

Don't You know there are those who would not believe in Your resurrection?

"No, Jesus, not these people! Go find someone else. Go get someone else. Not these people. They are too weak; they are too frail; they are too spineless...

"They have been with You for three years and they are no better off now than they were when You picked them up by the seaside. They are nothing.

"How can You send them out into all the world to preach Your Gospel and to give forth the sign of the resurrection?

"How can You do it?"

The reason Jesus commissioned these men and women with this great task, knowing their human nature, despite the weaknesses and their failures was because when He looked at them He was not looking at what they were. He was looking at what He could make of them.

It is not your past performances God is looking at, not your failures or doubts or unbelief... He is looking at what He can make of you. It is not what we are, it is not what we possess, it is what God can make of us...that is the key.

THE DEMONSTRATION OF POWER

The Church was not born by great preaching. It was born in a demonstration of apostolic power manifested in the lives and ministries of men and women who

The New Proof Producers

were just as human as you and I, who got their eyes off their own weaknesses and failures and onto the power of God's grace and His Word.

The disciples all "sat where we sit."

The Old Testament heroes of faith "sat where we sit."

Everyone of us has experienced the negative forces of doubt, fear, spiritual weaknesses, and many carnal emotions and failures.

When we take this Bible and read it, we fail to understand that the great heroes of faith who subdued kingdoms, who stopped the mouths of lions, who waxed valiant in fight, who escaped the edge of the sword, who walked through the fire (Hebrews 11)...we fail to understand that every one of them "sat where we sit."

They had the same failures.

They had the same shortcomings.

They had the same weaknesses.

They had the same fears, doubts.

They had the same problems, the same battles, the same temptations as you and I.

We can thank God that when God looks down upon man, He does not look at him for what he is...He looks at what He can transform that life into.

When God looked down into a Jewish Orthodox orphanage and began to deal with my life, I was a little boy fourteen years of age.

I often have wondered in the years since I came out of that orphanage, "God, what did You ever see in Morris Cerullo?"

God reached down into that orphanage and He picked up a little Jewish orphan boy...but surely not for anything that the boy possessed...nothing. Somehow God saw that He could make something of that young boy.

He was not depending upon the inherent characteristics that Morris had. When He looked at that little boy and sent two angels down from heaven to lead me out of the orphanage when I was 14 1/2 years of age, He was depending on what He could make of that little boy.

After Jesus' resurrection, when He appeared to the eleven disciples who were sitting at meat, He was not looking at their failures. He was not looking at the fact that they denied Him while He was being tried, or that they ran and hid in the

They Sat Where We Sit...

shadows from the cross, or that they would not believe the message of the resurrection when it was brought to them.

God helps us to sense the throb that was going through the heart of Jesus Christ when He came into that room where the eleven disciples were gathered.

After He gave them a slight, a very slight, rebuke for their failures, after He upbraided them for their hardness of heart and unbelief, He turned completely around, looked at this group of doubting, unbelieving, fearful disciples and He ordained them. He said to them, "Go ye into all the world and preach the Gospel to every creature."

Jesus looked completely past what they were; He was looking only at what He could make of them.

The Holy Spirit is telling us today, "It is not what you are; it is what you can be in the hand of God."

The disciples were human, but God gave them a task...and they performed it..."the Lord working with them."

We are human beings. We are subject to many weaknesses, many temptations.

Despite this, despite all past failures, God is such a God of grace and miracles that He enables us and ordains us.

We can work the works of God as He works with us, "confirming the Word with signs following" in our lives. It is His work...not ours.

I tell you as God's servant, that God is not looking at what you are.

He is not looking at what you possess.

God is looking at what He can make of you.

It is not what you are; it is what He can make of you. Look at your hands. They are just like the hands of the apostles. They Sat Where We Sit... "

He is not depending on the level of your faith. He is not depending on the level of your spirituality. He is not depending on anything that you are.

He is depending only on what He can make of you as you are willing to surrender your total being completely into His hands - all that you are - just as you are. You will then go forth in His power to fulfill His task:

...Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel...And these signs shall follow them that believe...

The New Proof Producers

(Mark 16:15,17)

The early apostles were ordinary men who went forth with blazing power and gave testimony of our own potential for God.

They sat where we sit.

NOTES

Questions on Chapter Eight

MAIN POINT OF THIS LESSON:

The early apostles were greatly used of God despite their human weaknesses; we can be also.

Chapter Eight: THEY SAT WHERE WE SIT...

1. Check correct answer or answers.

Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome went to the tomb of Jesus expecting to find:

- ☐ (a) a dead body to anoint.
- ☐ (b) an empty tomb.
- ☐ (c) an angelic being.
- ☐ (d) a stone to be rolled away.
- ☐ (e) a resurrected Jesus.

2. What did the women find at the tomb of Jesus?

3. Their reactions included:

- ☐ (a) fear
- ☐ (b) amazement
- ☐ (c) unbelief
- ☐ (d) exuberance

4. They rushed to tell:

- ☐ (a) Peter
- ☐ (b) no one
- ☐ (c) the temple crowd
- ☐ (d) the disciples and Peter

5. The reaction of the disciples when Mary Magdalene reported she had seen Jesus was one of:

- ☐ (a) disbelief
- ☐ (b) amazement
- ☐ (c) joy

The New Proof Producers

6. When Jesus appeared to the 11 disciples, He:
 - ☐ (a) rebuked them for their unbelief.
 - ☐ (b) chastened Peter for denying Him.
 - ☐ (c) ordained them to go preach the Gospel.
 - ☐ (d) promised to ordain them after they proved themselves.
7. The Church was born by:
 - ☐ (a) great preaching.
 - ☐ (b) demonstration of power.
 - ☐ (c) human organization and planning.
 - ☐ (d) education to the truth.
8. God makes kings and priests out of lawyers, doctors, mechanics, janitors, students, housewives and baby sitters.
 - ☐ True ☐ False
9. God is depending on:
 - ☐ (a) what you possess.
 - ☐ (b) the level of your faith
 - ☐ (c) what He can make of you.
 - ☐ (d) the level of your spirituality.
10. What will follow the preaching of the Gospel by those who believe? (Mark 16:17-18)
11. What great event will happen after the Gospel is preached to every nation and tongue as a sign and witness?
12. What do we mean by saying the apostles "sat where we sit?"

MEMORY WORK: Mark 16:17-18

(Close your Bible and write these verses from memory.)

Answers on Chapter Eight

1. Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome went to the tomb of Jesus expecting to find: **(a) a dead body to anoint.**
(d) a stone to be rolled away.
2. What did the women find at the tomb of Jesus? **(c) an empty tomb.**
(e) an angelic being.
3. Their reactions included:
(a) fear
(b) amazement
(c) unbelief
4. They rushed to tell:
(b) no one
5. The reaction of the disciples when Mary Magdalene reported she had seen Jesus was one of:
(a) disbelief
6. When Jesus appeared to the 11 disciples, He:
(a) rebuked them for their unbelief.
(c) ordained them to go preach the Gospel.
7. The Church was born by:
(b) demonstration of power.
8. True or false; God makes kings and priests out of lawyers, doctors, mechanics, janitors, students, housewives and baby sitters. **True.**
9. God is depending on:
(c) what He can make of you.
10. What will follow the preaching of the Gospel by those who believe? (Mark 16:17-18)
Supernatural signs.
11. What great event will happen after the Gospel is preached to every nation and tongue as a sign and witness?
The rapture of the Church.
12. What do we mean by saying the apostles "sat where we sit?"

The New Proof Producers

They were just ordinary human beings. They had their faults, failures and shortcomings just as we do.

MEMORY WORK: Mark 16:17-18

And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

CHAPTER 9

EVERY MOVEMENT OF JESUS WAS FOR A DIVINE PURPOSE

The confrontation of ourselves as "ordinary" human beings in the previous chapter has helped us to realize that so many of the people we have admired in the Bible, great men of God, sat where we sit.

These men and women had the same fears as we have. They had the same doubts. They went through the same crises that we go through in our walk with God, in our relationship with God, in God's dealings with us.

The very basic, very strong, conclusive factor in the development of their spiritual capabilities lay not in the fact of who they were or what they possessed. It lay in the fact of what God could make of them.

Now if the disciples sat where we sit...ordinary men and women with a desire to work the works of God...how can we get to the place where we sit where they sat, where we become men and women endued with the power and authority of God stepping forth in boldness of faith to do those works?

It took some prodding on the part of Jesus to get the disciples on the road to that bold walk of faith during the time that He walked on the earth with them in His earthly ministry. There often were times when Jesus said or did things that may have seemed incidental surface words or acts, but that is not so.

Here is another of those key truths which will help us in our goal to break through into new realms of power:

The God that you and I serve is a God of purpose. He is a God of plan. He is a God of complete design, and He is a God of divine objectivity.

Everything Jesus said, everything Jesus did while He was here on earth was for a purpose. Every movement of Jesus was for a divine purpose...

There was nothing surface, nothing miscellaneous about a single one of His words or His acts, no matter how minor or unimportant they may seem outwardly.

Every movement of Jesus Christ was for a divine purpose.

He never moved in a direction without having a purpose. He never said things that on the surface made you wonder why He said them but that He had a

The New Proof Producers

purpose for saying it.

In the third chapter entitled "Are Miracles a Carnal Ministry?" we spoke of the great miracle of Jesus in feeding the 5,000 men plus women and children by blessing and multiplying a young lad's lunch of five loaves and two fishes.

Jesus knew from the beginning what He was going to do. He had full knowledge and discernment. He knew there was a little boy in the crowd who had a lunch and He already knew what He would do with that lunch.

Yet Jesus asked Philip what they could do, where they could buy bread to feed that great multitude.

When Jesus then lifted up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat? And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do. Philip answered him, two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

(John 6:5-7)

He let the disciples search for possible natural resources with this meager result:

One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him, there is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

(John 6:8-9)

Jesus asked the question and permitted the search for a purpose, to call the attention of the disciples to the magnitude of the problem and thus to the great magnitude of the miracle of provision which followed. He also called attention to another key truth:

Man has nothing in himself but that he receives it from above.

We will explore that truth in greater depth in the following chapter.

THE FIG TREE MIRACLE

The 11th chapter of the Book of Mark contains an incident that might at first seem to be incidental and unrelated to our message. Yet it contains the very core and kernel of truth we are seeking.

This was the occasion when Jesus saw a fig tree, found no figs on it, and cursed the tree. It was not until the next day that the truth was brought home to

Every Movement of Jesus Was For a Divine Purpose

the disciples. When they passed that way again, they found the tree had died.

And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet. And Jesus answered and said unto it, no man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it...And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away. And Jesus answering saith unto them, have faith in God.

(Mark 11:13-14, 20-22)

Now Jesus knew the seasons. He knew it was not the time of figs.

Why did He go to the fig tree to find figs when it was not the season for figs? And why did the Holy Spirit have Mark record it? Was this idle movement? An opportunity for a miracle just to show off? What was the purpose of this entire episode?

Remember every movement of Jesus was for a divine purpose.

He cursed the fig tree and the next day the disciples looked and saw that the tree was already withered away.

Jesus had His opportunity to reveal His divine, eternal purpose. We must always remember that Jesus spoke, acted, taught with eternity in view.

He told His disciples, "Have faith in God. If you have faith in God you not only can say to this fig tree, 'be withered,' but whatever you speak will come to pass."

HAVE GOD'S FAITH

The actual translation of the statement by Jesus, "Have faith in . God" is this: "Have God's faith" or "Have the faith of God."

There is a big difference between saying, "Have faith in God," and saying, "Have God's faith." One is the act of man's willpower and the other is a work of God in our lives - not the work of a man, but the experience of God's power! There is a big difference.

There is a huge difference between faith and presumption.

In fact, there is a great difference between faith and believing.

I have heard ministers say that you are exercising faith when you go to a light

The New Proof Producers

switch and flip it on. Or they say it takes faith to sit in a chair; you have to have faith that the chair will hold you up.

To take anything as magnificent as this tremendous manifestation as spiritual faith and relegate it to such natural, carnal, technical non-example does a great disservice to this power called "faith"! As a result it brings a lot of confusion into the Body of Christ.

Here is one of the great bombshells of truth of which we spoke in an earlier chapter and it is this: Man is not saved by faith!

When God created us, the Bible says that He created us in His own image. We know that the image of God is not in our physical features; the image of God is in our spirits. The image of God that is in you and in me is the power that God gave to each one of us called our will. He gave us independent capabilities to be able to act independently. That's how Adam and Eve were able to disobey God. They used their own will.

To be in someone's image means to be just like them. It is a beautiful thing for me to watch my grandson grow. Someone said to me, "I saw your grandson and he is the spitting image of his grandpa."

That made me very proud, of course.

GOD'S IMAGE IN US

God created man in His image because He wanted to reproduce Himself.

God's image in us, God's image in humanity that he deposited in Adam, was an independent, free will, capability. God entrusted it with Adam. He put no strings on him. He gave him a free, moral will.

God gave Adam the ability to act, to move and to think independently of God. The only relationship that God asked of Adam was that he be obedient and use this will to obey the words which God gave him.

God created man with five natural senses...taste, touch, sight, hearing and smell. Every one of us was created with these five natural senses.

However, there is not inherent in the human nature of man the quality or the characteristic of faith? Why?

Faith is a supernatural force; it is not a natural force.

Man has five natural senses...taste, touch, hearing, sight and smell. All people are born with these senses. God gave them to Adam and Eve when He

Every Movement of Jesus Was For a Divine Purpose

created them. One thing He did not give them at creation was faith.

Why?

Because it was not necessary. Adam and Eve walked with God and communed with Him.

Faith is not one of man's natural senses. It is not the product of man.

Through our natural forces by our will we have the inherent capability to believe. But there is a great difference to setting our wills to believe and in using the supernatural force of faith that "knows that you know that you know that you know."

Read I Corinthians 2:14:

But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

I disagree with the preachers who say that to every man is given a measure of faith. They take Romans 12:3 from the Bible and they quote it:

For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

We must take the Scripture before and the Scripture after that and not take this out of its context.

The verse before it, Romans 12:2, says:

And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

The two verses following it, Romans 12:4-5, say this:

For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office: So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

The New Proof Producers

It is therefore obvious that verse three is speaking of believers...not unbelievers.

I cannot believe that every drunk, alcoholic, prostitute and every dirty, rotten, filthy person...lying, cheating, stealing, walking the face of this earth...has this fantastic, supernatural gift of God in their beings.

Look at your hands. These are the hands of a believer, full of faith.

Man is not born with faith, God's supernatural life force, but he is born with a free, moral will.

When it says that God has given to every man a measure of faith, who is it talking about? It is talking about "those who have presented their bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is their reasonable service" (Romans 12:1). It is talking about believers, not unbelievers.

Why? Because faith is a gift of God to those who surrender their wills to God, to let Him become the Lord of their lives.

What unbelievers do have ...

... and how faith may be obtained

... the "God's faith" of which Jesus spoke...will be examined more fully in the next chapter as we learn one of the greatest spiritual lessons in all the world:

How to receive faith without struggling and how to walk in faith without struggling.

NOTES

MAIN POINT OF THIS LESSON:

To show that nothing Jesus Christ did or said was surface or miscellaneous, but was for a divine purpose to instruct us in the faith.

Chapter Nine: EVERY MOMENT OF JESUS WAS FOR A DIVINE PURPOSE

1. The great heroes of faith in the Bible had extraordinary capabilities to begin with. ☐ True ☐ False
2. These men went through the same crises we go through in our relationship with God. ☐ True ☐ False
3. The basic factor in the development of the spiritual capabilities of these men lay in the fact of what God could make of them.
☐ True ☐ False
4. Since the disciples sat where we sit it is possible for us to sit where they sat.
☐ True ☐ False
5. There often were times when Jesus said or did things that were incidental, surface acts or words. ☐ True ☐ False
Multiple choice. (Check correct answer or answers)
6. In the feeding of the multitude related in John 6, Jesus asked Philip where they could get food for the people.
☐ (a) to prove Philip.
☐ (b) for no special reason.
☐ (c) because there were no markets nearby.
☐ (d) to make conversation.
7. Jesus' question served
☐ (a) to prod the disciples to action.
☐ (b) to call attention to the greatness of the miracle.
☐ (c) to show the disciples how meager their own resources were.
☐ (d) to remind the disciples that man has nothing in himself but that he receives it from above.

The New Proof Producers

8. In the story of the cursed fig tree as related in Mark 11, Jesus looked for figs on the tree
 - ☐ (a) because it was the season for figs.
 - ☐ (b) because He was hungry.
 - ☐ (c) to call the attention of the disciples to a lesson in faith.
 - ☐ (d) to show how dangerous it is to cross Him.
9. The difference between having faith in God and having God's faith is that the first is _____ faith and the latter is having _____ faith.
10. Which of these words is most nearly the same as "faith"?
 - ☐ (a) believing
 - ☐ (b) knowing
 - ☐ (c) presuming
11. Why did God create man in His image?
12. God's image in man is:
 - ☐ (a) physical
 - ☐ (b) spiritual
 - ☐ (c) man's free will
13. What are the five natural senses God has given man?
14. What is the sixth sense given to Christians as a gift from God?
How is it different from man's five senses?
15. Why is it hard for unsaved people to understand spiritual matters? (I Corinthians 2:14)
16. Does Romans 12:3 mean that everyone in the world has some faith?
17. Who has a measure of faith?
18. Why should we struggle to obtain faith?

MEMORY WORK:

(Close your Bible and write out these verses from memory.)

***Chapter Nine: EVERY MOMENT OF JESUS WAS FOR A DIVINE
PURPOSE***

I Corinthians 2.T4

Romans 12:1-3

Answers on Chapter Nine

1. The great heroes of faith in the Bible had extraordinary capabilities to begin with. **False**
2. These men went through the same crises we go through in our relationship with God. **True**
3. The basic factor in the development of the spiritual capabilities of these men lay in the fact of what God could make of them. **True**
4. Since the disciples sat where we sit it is possible for us to sit where they sat. **True**
5. There often were times when Jesus said or did things that were incidental, surface acts or words. **False**
Multiple choice. (Check correct answer or answers.)
6. In the feeding of the multitude related in John 6, Jesus asked Philip where they could get food for the people.
(a) to prove Philip.
7. Jesus' question served
(b) to call attention to the greatness of the miracle.
(c) to show the disciples how meager their own resources were.
(d) to remind the disciples that man has nothing in himself but that he receives it from above.
8. In the story of the cursed fig tree as related in Mark 11, Jesus looked for figs on the tree
(c) to call the attention of the disciples to a lesson in faith.
9. The difference between having faith in God and having God's faith is that the first is MAN'S faith and the latter is having **GOD'S** faith.
10. Which of these words is most nearly the same as "faith"? **(b) knowing**
11. Why did God create man in His image? **God wanted to reproduce Himself.**
12. God's image in man is:
(b) spiritual
(c) man's free will
13. What are the five natural senses God has given man? **Smell, taste, sight, hearing and touch.**

The New Proof Producers

14. What is the sixth sense given to Christians as a gift from God? **Faith.**
How is it different from man's five senses? **It is supernatural.**
15. Why is it hard for unsaved people to understand spiritual matters? (I Corinthians 2:14)
Because they are spiritually discerned.
16. Does Romans 12:3 mean that everyone in the world has some faith? **No.**
17. Who has a measure of faith? **Believers.**
18. Why should we struggle to obtain faith? **We should not struggle.**
-

MEMORY WORK:

I Corinthians 2:14

But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

Romans 12:1-3

I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

CHAPTER 10

HOW TO HAVE THE FAITH OF GOD WITHOUT STRUGGLING

In the aftermath of the miracle of the cursed fig tree which withered and died, Jesus told His disciples to have God's faith.

And Jesus answering saith unto them, have faith in God.

(Mark 11:22)

In Matthew's account of this miracle, Jesus gave added instruction on the power of such faith:

Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done. And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

(Matthew 21:21-22)

Everyone would like to have that kind of faith...the kind that removes mountains and does exploits for God.

We pray for it, we seek it, we struggle in our spiritual lives for such faith.

The purpose of this book on the Holy Spirit is to get us to a point where we cease our struggles, where we cease struggling to achieve faith and we flow into the very faith of God.

We have thought that God is depending so much on what we possess, what we have, how we arrive. We have struggled in ourselves trying to develop such things as the gifts of the Spirit, faith, love, joy, peace...all these desirable characteristics. But our basic spiritual struggle is for the real faith.

I do not believe there is a person studying this message who is not involved in a very deep struggle to rise to higher spiritual heights in order to be used by God.

The purpose of this book is not to articulate doctrine but to take you to a spiritual level you have never experienced before.

Let us take that process and try it with faith, remembering the very basic

The New Proof Producers

truth that:

Man has nothing in himself but that he receives it from above.

Everything we have comes from above, everything...every gift...every ability.

Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

(James 1:17)

For who maketh thee to differ from another? And what hast thou that thou didst not receive? Now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

(I Corinthians 4:7)

There is no merit or ability or gift which we possess by our own struggling. That is one thing God will never allow.

However, in seeking to "obtain faith, step out in faith, trying to have faith," etc., men have in effect, tried to put God in a vulnerable position. In doing this they have caused much confusion and frustration.

The struggle to have faith has caused untold stress and perplexity in the lives of people who have not received answers to their prayers.

God never intended His people to struggle for faith.

Faith is not the product of human struggling!

Can we produce faith?

No. Faith, like love, comes only from God.

When God created man, he gave him five natural senses. These are part of our sentient nature...part of our natural lives, but faith is not a natural life force we can struggle to produce or even use.

Furthermore, faith never fails.

There is no such thing as failing faith. There is no such thing as imperfect faith. There is no unreal faith.

There is only real faith.

In fact, you cannot have faith without having infallibility! The word, infallible, means no margin for error.

How can we, as humans receive something that requires infallibility?

How to Have the Faith of God Without Struggling

Because our faith comes from God.

Going even deeper, we understand that the faith God gives is impregnable! The devil cannot penetrate our faith. He cannot destroy it because he cannot get inside it. It is impregnable.

WHY AM I NOT HEALED?

This struggling for faith has caused much unnecessary hurt and wounding in the Kingdom of God in the lives of people who have not been able to get healed.

I have had people come crying to me, literally shaken to the core, saying, "Brother Cerullo, I believe. Why am I not healed?"

Their struggle is real and evident, but it attempts to make God vulnerable. The blame for the failure is put on God.

God will not be vulnerable to any man. He will not be vulnerable to your intellect or to the measure of your spirituality.

That is why I say that man has nothing in himself but that he receives it from above. When we receive gifts and fruits from God, they are perfect. We need not struggle or fight to receive them or to perfect them.

Jesus said:

I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

(John 15:5)

The branches do not produce the fruit. The life comes from the vine. We, the branches, just bear the fruit.

That includes God's faith.

In the previous chapter I pointed out that faith is a spiritual source that comes from God. It is given to the believer as a "sixth sense," one that goes beyond the five senses (taste, touch, hearing, seeing and smelling) with which natural man is endowed.

It is not a sense that the unbeliever has inherent in himself.

Even the gift of salvation does not come from any natural faith an unsaved person has. He cannot exercise faith to appropriate God in his life because he does not have this life force.

The New Proof Producers

Now someone will ask, "What about the Scripture in Ephesians 2:8 which says 'For by grace are ye saved through faith?'"

Don't stop there. Read the entire Scripture:

*For by grace are ye saved through faith; and **that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:** Not of works, lest any man should boast.*

(Ephesians 2:8-9)

Now we will begin to see from how and where faith comes.

There is no human being in his natural state, who has the five natural senses God has given man, who has the ability to demonstrate this characteristic of faith to go through a transforming power of the miracle of salvation. They do not have the ability to demonstrate faith.

You may ask, "What do they have the ability to demonstrate?"

I will draw you a picture which will help you to stop struggling for faith from this day forward. Your faith life no longer will be like a roller coaster, with your thinking one day you have mustered enough faith to believe and then the next day thinking that you cannot have faith to believe for anything. Picture an unregenerate, unsaved unbeliever. You can testify to him on the street corner. Or he can come into a crusade service, or in some way he is witnessed to about the cross of Jesus Christ.

What characteristic does that man have?

He has a will. (God's image given to us at creation)

Man has power over that will.

The truth I am sharing with you here is priceless for every preacher who ever gives an altar call. We have seen great altar calls in our crusades both in North America and overseas. The invitation is given very simply, very easily. Yet multitudes come to Christ, simply by our asking, "Have you ever been born again?"

THE SECRET OF ALTAR CALL RESULTS

There is a secret to this ease which will help you as you give altar calls in your own services, or as you deal with individuals. You will not struggle any more. You will not have to shake people over the fires of hell to make them respond.

What does this man who is hearing the witness of Jesus have the ability to

How to Have the Faith of God Without Struggling

do?

He has the will, the image of God that God gave him. He has power over that will. God cannot invade it because God set that structure in man's spirit. He cannot invade man's will.

When you testify to this man or stand up on the platform and invite people to come to Jesus Christ, the Spirit of God goes to that man and begins to call the spirit of that person. He begins to woo, to convict the spirit of that individual.

Now, this man has a will; he has power over that will, and by determination he can set his spirit to believe or to disbelieve.

As I have said several times, there is a big difference between believing and having faith.

There are many kinds of lectures and courses given on self-development and the improvement of your mind. You can rise up and dare to believe things to make yourself a positive person.

That is all well and good, but that is not what we are talking about when we speak of supernatural power. Faith.

Positive thinking will elevate you mentally, but the supernatural power of God's faith life will open the eyes of the blind, unstop the ears of the deaf, and cause the cripple to walk. It will take the unregenerate man and give him the miracle of the new birth, causing him to be born again...the miracle - yes, miracle - of salvation.

WHAT IS HAPPENING IN THE SPIRIT WORLD

Ninety percent of the people coming to Christ do not know what it is all about. What is actually happening in their lives? What is taking place in the spirit world?

The Spirit of God comes and deals with that man. The man has the ability through the power over his will to surrender his life to Jesus Christ.

When I give an altar call, that is what I look for. I look for people who are willing to submit their spirits to the Spirit of God and say, "I want my sins forgiven."

I do not try to tell them how, why, when and where and confuse their minds.

All I ask them is, "Do you want your sins forgiven? Do you want to be saved? Do you want your soul healed? Do you want the miracle of salvation?"

The New Proof Producers

Will you surrender your heart? Will you surrender your life?

"Will you confess you are a sinner? Will you receive (through your ability, your willpower) Jesus Christ?" Invite Him through your willpower. True Salvation is when we surrender our wills and are willing to stop ruling our lives. We must turn our lives over to Jesus and make Him Lord.

When that begins to take place, we are starting them toward the miracle of a changed life.

All they have is this power to surrender, the power to believe.

When this takes place, salvation comes from grace by faith...but not from ourselves.

*For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves:
it is the gift of God:*

(Ephesians 2:8)

The person is at the altar (or anywhere) praying. He does not really know what it is all about, but he knows that he wants to surrender to the Spirit of God which he has felt. He believes the message that Jesus is Lord!

He is crying out to God and someone is helping him. He is praying the sinner's prayer.

He is saying, "God, be merciful to me. I'm sorry for my sins. Lord, please help me."

He is saying, "I receive Jesus as my Savior."

All of this time he is surrendering his will, it is being broken. His rebellion is being broken down. God is getting the opportunity to rule his life.

This is when the grace of God comes into action...by grace he is saved through faith, but not of himself. It is the gift of God. If man had the ability to do this in himself, he could save himself.

At that moment when he surrenders his will, the faith that is not of man but the faith of God...

God's gift...is imparted into the life of that sinner. At that moment of the transforming power and work of God, that man gets up from the altar and says, "I don't understand it, but something has happened. I feel new; I feel different." What has happened?

FAITH COMES ALIVE

How to Have the Faith of God Without Struggling

The gift of God has entered into his life and suddenly he is a child of God. He has a relationship with God.

Faith is imparted—a gift of faith—God's faith.

If this great truth of God's faith were taught to every little child of God, to all our dear people, how many struggles it would save them, how many heartaches, how many problems.

If only they knew that what they have inside them never has to fluctuate, that it is not theirs but that it is God's and it never fluctuates. It meets every circumstance. It meets every trial. It meets every test.

Because it is not our faith, it does not fail when the trial comes.

Because it is not our faith, it can meet the sickness that tries to enter into our bodies.

Because it is not our faith, it can encounter every trial, every circumstance, every problem, and can make us more than conquerors over every situation...because it is not our faith.

Faith is not something you work up. It is not "psyching yourself out" or self-hypnosis. It is knowing what God knows.

I heard someone teaching people as they were coming in the healing line for the anointing of oil. Each person was told, "Now, before you get to that man who is going to lay his hand on you, you just keep saying over and over I am healed...I am healed...I am healed...I am healed...I am healed...I am healed...I am healed. Then when he lays his hands on you, you are going to be healed."

We are not Christian Scientists. We are not trying to demonstrate mind over matter. Someone said, "If you go to the Word of God and memorize all the Scriptures of faith, that is how you will become a faith person."

We do not take anything away from reading the Bible or memorizing the Scriptures. You should hide God's Word in your heart. This is of utmost importance...

However the devil does not mind your memorizing all of the Scriptures in the world...as long as the net result is that nothing happens.

You cannot get faith by struggling for it any more than you can get love by struggling for it.

A person coming to the cross cannot say, "All right, I am going to go to the Scriptures to find all of the verses on love. I will say, I love...I love...I love....I

The New Proof Producers

love...I love. Then after I come to Jesus I will be loving."

Let that same thing apply to joy. Saying over and over, "I have joy...I have joy...I have joy" will not give you joy.

You don't struggle to create joy. It is God's gift to you.

The same thing is true of peace.

That is why I say man has nothing in himself but that he receives it from above.

Peace is a gift from God.

Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

(John 14:27)

You don't struggle to create peace.

Love is a gift from God.

...the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

(Romans 5:5)

Now, FAITH is a gift of God.

And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

(Mark 11:22)

You don't struggle to create love or peace.

UP AND DOWN LIVES

You can watch the lives of certain Christians and see that they are up one day and down the next day, up one day and down the next, up one day and down the next.

That has been the history of the Body of Christ.

Do you know why this situation exists?

It is because we go in our own strength. We try to produce love. We try to produce joy. We try to produce peace. We think we have to produce faith.

But man has nothing in himself. You cannot produce love. You cannot

How to Have the Faith of God Without Struggling

produce joy. You cannot produce faith.

When you have a real experience at the cross as a child of God, love is given to you. Joy is given to you. Peace is given to you.

You do not work it up. You do not manufacture it. You do not create it. You do not produce it just by biblical or scriptural learning. This has a part to do with its growth, but initially it is imparted by God as a gift.

You receive it as a gift of God.

How do you change the structure of the roller coaster up-and-down experience into an experience that never falters but always remains steady?

Here comes a problem. It hits you, but you keep going on.

Here comes someone who curses you, but you keep loving them.

You never falter.

Here comes some sorrow in your life, but the joy stays effervescent and real.

Here comes an experience where you think you are going to lose everything and you do not know where to turn, but the peace remains ever constant.

Nothing causes you to go up and down. Your experience stays steady, steadfast, immovable.

We need to realize that man has nothing in himself but that he receives it from above. It is not your joy but it is Christ's joy which is manifesting itself in you.

It is not your peace but it is Christ's peace which is manifesting itself in you.

It is not your love; it is the love of God.

I want to ask a very tremendous question which gets right to the root and the heart of our big struggle.

If we cannot produce love, if we cannot produce joy, if we cannot produce peace, will you tell me how in God's earth you think that you or I can produce faith which is one of the greatest fruits of the Spirit?

THE VINE AND THE BRANCHES

The Bible says that the Lord Jesus is the Vine and you and I are the branches.

I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do

The New Proof Producers

nothing.

(John 15:5)

The branch cannot bear fruit in itself except it abide in the vine. The life is in the vine. The Father is the Husbandman. He tends it. He gave it to Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ gives it to you and me. You and I are just branches. That is all. You are just a branch; you bear the fruit. You do not produce it; you bear it.

When it is God's faith, it never changes. It never fluctuates. It is always there.

The old roller coaster faith ride is gone. Your faith life is consistent because it is God's faith...the faith of God...extended in you and through you...from the Vine (Jesus) through the branches (you) to the fruit (love, joy, peace, FAITH, etc.).

That is why Paul could say, "None of these things move me...whether I was naked or whether I was in peril, or whether I was shipwrecked or whether I was being beaten."

...none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself..

(Acts 20:24)

He said, "Nothing moves me...nothing!" He had God's faith. He said:

Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

(Romans 8:35)

Look at what he says:

For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory;

(I Corinthians 4:17)

GOD IS DEPENDING ON HIMSELF

If God depended upon what you call your faith, He would be in terrible trouble.

He is not depending on who you are.

He is not depending on what you possess.

He is only looking at what He can make of you.

How to Have the Faith of God Without Struggling

What gives us our confidence is the fact that He is not depending on our faith at all. He is depending on His faith flowing through us, His love flowing through us, His joy flowing through us, His peace flowing through us.

Look at your hands. God is not depending on the physical strength of these hands. He is depending on His supernatural anointing flowing through these hands and your entire being to accomplish His works.

That is why God has confidence to send us out.

Now we see the keys to working the works of God coming together to fit us for the task...It is not what we are but what God can make of us by His grace...The faith to accomplish the task He has given us is not anything that can be worked up or struggled for...it must be His faith flowing through us as we undertake the task that God has given us to do.

It must be GOD'S FAITH. This is the only POWER that does not fail.

But how does God's faith come? In the next chapter we will discover how.

NOTES

MAIN POINT OF THIS LESSON:

Man has nothing in himself but that he receives it from above.

Chapter Ten: HOW TO HAVE THE FAITH OF GOD WITHOUT STRUGGLING

1. Should we struggle hard to achieve faith?
2. In Matthew's account of the cursing of the fig tree, Jesus concludes with a statement of what faith will permit us to do that included these three points: (Matthew 21:21-22)
 - 1.
 - 2.
 - 3.
3. Check the correct answer. What is the capability an unsaved person possesses that enables him to come to God?
 - ☐ (a) a will
 - ☐ (b) belief
 - ☐ (c) faith
 - ☐ (d) power of positive thinking
4. Check the box indicating the power that is needed to fulfill each statement:

	Positive thinking	Power of God
(a) unstop deaf ears	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
(b) heal the crippled	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
(c) elevate you mentally	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
(d) save an unregenerate man	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
- True or false:
5. A person coming to Christ must first know what it is all about. ☐ True ☐ False
6. The Body of Christ ministry is important in an evangelistic meeting.
☐ True ☐ False
7. It is the evangelist's job to take the "fruit" or new converts and put them into the Church.

The New Proof Producers

- ☐ True ☐ False
8. When we witness to people, the Spirit of the Lord goes to them to draw them.
☐ True ☐ False
9. The only power toward salvation that an unsaved person has is the power to surrender his will.
☐ True ☐ False
10. The saving faith a person has is not of himself; it is the gift of God.
☐ True ☐ False
11. When a person surrenders his will, God's faith is imparted into his life.
☐ True ☐ False
12. God's faith never fluctuates.
☐ True ☐ False
13. Faith is:
- ☐ (a) positive thinking
 - ☐ (b) psyching ourselves out
 - ☐ (c) something that can be worked up
 - ☐ (d) self-hypnosis
 - ☐ (e) knowing what God knows
 - ☐ (f) mind over matter
14. Why do Christians experience up and down faith?
15. The purpose of the branch is not to produce fruit but to _it.

MEMORY WORK: Matthew 21:21-22

(Close your Bible and write out these verses from memory.)

Answers on Chapter Ten

1. Should we struggle hard to achieve faith? **No, we should not struggle.**
2. In Matthew's account of the cursing of the fig tree, Jesus concludes with a statement of what faith will permit us to do that included these three points: (Matthew 21:21-22)
 1. **That which was done to the fig tree.**
 2. **Remove mountains.**
 3. **Whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.**
3. What is the capability an unsaved person possesses that enables him to come to God?
(a) a will
4. Check the box indicating the power that is needed to fulfill each statement:

	Positive thinking	Power of God
(a) unstop deaf ears	<input type="checkbox"/>	X
(b) heal the crippled	<input type="checkbox"/>	X
(c) elevate you mentally	X	<input type="checkbox"/>
(d) save an unregenerate man	<input type="checkbox"/>	X

True or false:
5. A person coming to Christ must first know what it is all about. **False.**
6. The Body of Christ ministry is important in an evangelistic meeting. **True.**
7. It is the evangelist's job to take the "fruit" or new converts and put them into the Church. **False.**
8. When we witness to people, the Spirit of the Lord goes to them to draw them. **True.**
9. The only power toward salvation that an unsaved person has is the power to surrender his will. **True.**
10. The saving faith a person has is not of himself; it is the gift of God. **True.**
11. When a person surrenders his will, God's faith is imparted into his life. **True.**
12. God's faith never fluctuates. **True.**
13. Faith is: **(e) knowing what God knows.**
14. Why do Christians experience up and down faith? **They try to produce faith in their own strength.**

The New Proof Producers

15. The purpose of the branch is not to produce fruit but to **bear** it.

MEMORY WORK: Matthew 21:21-22

Jesus answered and said unto them, verily I say unto you, if ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

CHAPTER 11

FAITH COMETH!

God's faith...we must have it!

How?

Paul tells us:

*So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.
(Romans 10:17)*

We receive God's faith through God's Word.

GOD'S WORD IS TWO THINGS

God's Word is two things:

1. It is the WRITTEN Word.
2. It is the LIVING Word.

We have God's FAITH when God's LIVING WORD is living in us.

THE LIVING WORD IS ETERNAL

The Living Word never changes for it is eternal. It always IS.

As never before we need to understand that God's Word is eternal, that it does not have beginning of life and that it does not have end of life. It is not just something people have written about God even under the influence of the Holy Spirit; it is God Himself.

God Himself has no beginning and no ending. You cannot separate God from His Word. God and His Word are one.

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

(John 1:1)

When God sent Moses to deliver the children of Israel from the bondage of the Egyptians, Moses feared that the Israelites would not believe him. He asked God, "Who shall I say sent me?"

God's answer was profound:

The New Proof Producers

...I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

(Exodus 3:14)

As we go deeper into that wonderful truth about receiving faith from the Living Word, we must keep in mind that the Living Word is the experienced Word. Jesus Christ is the manifestation of the Word which gives us experience on which to base our faith.

Somebody said to me, "Brother Cerullo, you've got to be careful. Don't you know the Bible says the just shall live by faith?"

Of course, the Bible says in Habakkuk 2:4 that the just shall live by faith. This theme is repeated several time in the New Testament as well. But true understanding of the nature of faith comes from going to the root of faith and examining how it is imparted by the Word.

From Genesis to Revelation, God never asked anyone to do anything without first giving to them an EXPERIENCE! Now, let me give you a real definition of a spiritual experience. A spiritual experience is a manifestation of the Living Word in the life of a believer.

Abraham did not wander about claiming every piece of ground the sole of his shoe trod upon because of "blind faith." No! He had an experience! He had a manifestation! He had a visitation of the Living Word of God!

This is how faith is imparted by the Living Word! How could Moses stand before Pharaoh, the awed ruler of Egypt? He had an experience when the Living Word was manifested in his life through a burning bush!

Jacob could not face Esau until he had an experience!

Elijah could not face the prophets of Baal until he had an experience!

How did the Apostle Paul endure beatings, imprisonment, shipwrecks and hardship? On the road to Damascus, he had an experience...a manifestation of the LIVING WORD!

Lack of understanding of this pivotal faith concept was the problem Martha had even while Jesus was here on this earth.

In the 11th chapter of John when Jesus, the Living Word, came to Bethany where His friend Lazarus had died, Martha accused Jesus, saying, "If You had been here, Lazarus would not have died."

Jesus assured the grieving sister that Lazarus would rise again.

Faith Cometh!

Martha said, "I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection of the last day." But that was not what Jesus meant. Jesus, the Living Word, was on the scene NOW.

Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

(John 11:25)

Martha was saying that Jesus could have healed Lazarus in the past, or that He could raise him in the future. What Jesus was saying was, "Martha, I AM here right now to meet the need. I AM!"

WE DO NOT BELIEVE IN A DAY OF MIRACLES

Jesus was telling Martha that there is no such thing as a day of miracles...not a PAST day of miracles, not a FUTURE day of miracles, but there is only a GOD, in every day and in every age, with the power to work miracles and to meet the needs of people who need miracles. GOD IS!

God had neither beginning nor end. He never was; He never shall be, He always IS.

When Moses crossed the Red Sea it was not a day of miracles.

When God fed the children in the wilderness, it was not a day of miracles.

When Joshua crossed the Jordan, it was not a day of miracles.

When the children of Israel marched around the walls of Jericho until the walls fell; it was not a day of miracles.

The same with Daniel, with Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, With Elijah, and with every manifestation of Old and New Testament saints. It was not that they lived in a day of miracles. It was that they served a God of miracle-working power, Who is the same in every age, every dispensation and every century!

I was conducting a meeting years ago, and a minister came to me and said, "Brother Cerullo, why don't you stop fooling the people?"

I said to him, "What do you mean, sir?"

He wanted to dispute me before my audience.

He said, "You know the days of miracles are past. There's no such thing as a day of miracles."

"That's true," I said. "I agree."

The New Proof Producers

"You do? I thought you were praying for the sick!" he said. "I was, and I do," I said.

"Well, how can you do that if you don't believe in a day of miracles?" he asked.

I said, "We have nothing to argue about because I believe the same as you. There's no such thing as a day of miracles."

Many theologians today look back and say that miracles are not for our time. Even great fundamentalists do not deny that miracles took place 2,000 years ago, but they do not have any comprehension of the ability of God to be able to work miracles today.

"We are all the product of our environments, what we have been taught and how we have been raised all of our lives."

If we are Baptists, we have a Baptist theology. If we are Methodists, we have a Methodist theology, or Presbyterian or Catholic or whatever we have been taught. Basically, this is true!

We often hear people who believe in miracles now say something like "Miracle days are here again." There is no such thing as a day of miracles.

I told my minister friend that we had nothing to debate!

What we believe in is a God of miracle-working power Who is alive in every day and every age. The days of miracles have never ceased because the God of miracles has never died.

THE PURPOSE OF THE DEVIL IS TO ATTACK THE WORD OF GOD

We said the Word of God is two things: a Living Word and a Written Word.

You cannot separate God from His Word. God is His Word; God and His Word are one.

The devil's purpose is to attack the Word. He tried to attack the Living Word, and that is how Lucifer became Satan.

*How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning!
how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!
For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt
my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the
congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of*

Faith Cometh!

the clouds; I will be like the most High. Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit. They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;

(Isaiah 14:12-16)

This beautiful, bright, glorious, shining star tried to make himself , higher than God. He did not succeed.

Now he wants to attack the Written Word of God.

How can he do it?

The only way that the devil can attack the Word of God is as it is lived out in our lives.

The devil comes to us when we get sick and he says, "What about the promises of God? God says, 'I am the Lord thy God that healeth thee.'" (Exodus 15:26)

When our families break up, when our children desert us, when our loved ones remain unsaved, when we have financial problems and financial needs, what happens? When you have an automobile accident, or you are sick in the hospital and the bills are piling up, what does Satan say?

He says, "I thought God said...I thought God said...I thought God said"...etc.

He attacks the Word of God through the circumstances of our lives. This is the only way that the devil can get at God.

Remember that when we say "God" we are saying it synonymously with His Word. When we say "Jesus" we are also saying it synonymously with His Word.

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

(John 1:1)

You cannot separate the two. Not only is the Written Word being lived out through our lives, but the Living Word is being lived out through our lives. The devil wants to attack that Written and that Living Word and he can do it only through the circumstances that come into our lives.

Daniel prayed for twenty-one days before he received an answer to his prayers from God. He kept fasting and praying.

At the end of the twenty-one days, Daniel had a vision in which a heavenly

The New Proof Producers

Presence lifted him and said unto him:

Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

(Daniel 10:12)

"But," He added:

But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days:

(Daniel 10:13)

Satan attacked...but the Word was true and the answer came. The New Testament says this of Elijah:

Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months. And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

(James 5:17-18)

This was referring to the time of drought recorded in the 18th chapter of I Kings when Elijah prayed for rain. Six times he bowed himself and prayed fervently. After each time of prayer, he sent his servant to see if rain was on the horizon. On each of the six occasions, the servant returned with the word that there was no rain in sight.

No doubt Satan was there each time to say, "All right, you have prayed and nothing is happening. Where is your God now?"

...The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

(James 5:16)

Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months, And he prayed again, and the heaven gave him rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

(James 5:17-18)

Elijah bowed and travailed in prayer again. This time when the servant went, he came back with this report:

Faith Cometh!

...Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand.

(1 Kings 18:44)

That cloud was enough for Elijah to know that the victory was won. The Word was true. Rain was on the way! Elijah knew he should get up and run...or he would be caught in the deluge that was to come. The Word was real and present.

Hannah is another example of a saint who prayed against overwhelming odds. She had been married for many years and despite her prayer, she had no children. Her heart's cry was that her barrenness would be healed and she would have a son. She went to the house of God where she wept and prayed unto the Lord in such earnestness that it is recorded:

Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

(1 Samuel 1:13)

She prayed like a drunken woman!

No doubt Satan was there to accuse her. "You are making a fool of yourself before the priest. God does not care about you..."

However, Hannah was given the promise of God and when she left the temple, she had the victory of faith. It is recorded that "her countenance was no more sad" (Verse 18). Something happened to her.

Hannah had the assurance. She had God's Word. Within a set period of time after the travail of her soul, she returned to the temple to present her miracle son, Samuel, to Eli.

And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli. And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD. For this child I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him: Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD; as long as he liveth he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshiped the LORD there.

(1 Samuel 1:25-28)

God's faith was real in Hannah's life and met her need.

A man who is a classic example of God's Word being attacked in his circumstances is Job:

The New Proof Producers

The Bible tells us that Job was an upright man, perfect in his ways, but Satan had an answer for that:

...Doth Job fear God for nought? Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land. But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

(Job 1:9-11)

With God's permission, Satan then attacked Job in the same manner that he always attacks people...through the circumstances of his life.

In quick succession, Job lost his earthly possessions, his children, his health, and the understanding of his wife. He also had to contend with the judgment of his friends who accused him of sin in his life.

Job lost everything he had...except his faith in God.

In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

(Job 1:22)

His cry was:

But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

(Job 23:10)

Job did not let Satan accuse him in the circumstances of his life.

Satan today comes against the Word of God in the life of every believer...attacking God in the circumstances of our lives.

Don't let him do it!

With God's faith we know that no matter what our needs are, God will take us through. It is only a matter of time.

...All things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

(Romans 8:28)

Yes, all things.

When you have faith and God's gift is working in your life, you have a deep knowledge that you know that you know that you know that you know. You will

go through it because you know that it is only a matter of a period of time. You know that when that period of time is over, you are coming out. You are going to have the victory because God's Word will triumph. It will never be defeated.

GOD WILL NOT ALLOW HIS WORD TO BE VULNERABLE TO ANY MAN

Most of us, all through our lifetime, struggle for this quality of faith. The whole purpose of this chapter is to eliminate that struggle. We have a concept that somehow got into Christianity whereby we have the idea that the fulfillment of the promises of God are dependent upon our ability to be able to manifest faith to appropriate them.

I will never forget when God gave me the breakthrough on this..how it changed my whole life to appropriating the promises of God.

If only we realize that God's Word is settled. God spoke it. It is done.

It is not depending upon whether we are going to rise up and be superhuman in our faith to appropriate it.

Do you think that God would give us a promise and then make it vulnerable and leave it up to whether we could rise up and have faith by and through ourselves, or our own ability to appropriate it?

No! Faith does not come by our rising up and having the ability to appropriate the promises that God has given us!

Faith comes by the WORD!

God is not depending on us to bring His promises to pass!

What God is looking for is what Mary, the mother of Jesus, demonstrated.

The angel came and spoke a word to Mary. The word spoken was from God:

...The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

(Luke 1:35)

And sensitive as Mary was, as evidenced through the fact that angels appeared to her, no way did she have the ability to have faith to appropriate the Son of God into her womb. It was totally impossible. She did not have that spiritual capability. She did not have the comprehension of the understanding of

The New Proof Producers

what it was all about. She wondered.

But she did have this ability: She said:

...Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word...

(Luke 1:38)

The promises of God in one way are staggering to us. It is literally staggering what God has promised.

When we come up against these promises, what are we going to do? Stagger in our imagination? Falter in our faith?

No. We are not going to do either.

We are going to say, "Lord, be it unto me according to Thy Word."

The power for the fulfillment of God's Word is not in man or in anything that man possesses. The power for the fulfillment of the Word is in the Word itself. God, Jesus, the Living, the Written Word!

When you remember that you cannot separate God from His Word, then the power for the fulfillment of that Word is in God.

That is why I say that God will not allow His promises to be vulnerable. He has spoken it. He will perform it.

For I am the LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to pass; it shall be no more prolonged: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

(Ezekiel 12:25)

God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

(Numbers 23:19)

That is why so many times the most unlikely person receives a miracle while the person who seems to have all the faith in the world cannot break through.

We do not deny that you are going to have problems in this life. We do not deny the reality of sickness. We are not mind-over-matter. We do not deny that we are going to go through hard places and trials and tests.

Faith Cometh!

Jesus Himself said, "I was tested; you will be tested. I was tried; you will be tried."

He said, "You are going to have a lot of persecution to bear."

He said, "I am not going to pray that God takes you out of this world, but I am going to pray that God keeps you through it."

We must rise up in the Word of God...let God's Word rise up within us to fill us with God's Word...invulnerable to Satan's attack even in the circumstances of our lives.

...be it unto me according to thy word...

(Luke 1:38)

Faith cometh by hearing and hearing by the Word of God...living in us.

In the New Testament there are two Greek words which are translated into "word."

While both of these expressions mean "word," each has its own specific distinct meaning.

One of these Greek words is "logos." The other is called the "rhema."

The "logos" means that which goes beyond the spoken and the written word. The Greek lexicon tells us that it gives a depth of meaning far beyond that which is written and that which is spoken.

Actually, it denotes an extension and an expression of that which comes not from the lips and that which comes not from the pen, but that which comes from the mind.

It is in the mind where the conception of thought and where the conception of intelligence begins. The word "logos" gives us the understanding of that which goes beyond the spoken or the written word. It is implied to us by the Holy Spirit that this is something which is self-existent. In other words, it has no beginning of days and it has no end of life. It is self-existent. It is an intelligence. It is a being that stands all by itself.

The Logos is that self-existent power which we know to be the Word Himself, the Living Word, Christ.

"Rhema" is a word from God which is an extension of the Logos for the Logos is not the spoken or the written word. Rhema is that spoken and that written word that comes to us out of the very mind of God. "Rhema" is derived

The New Proof Producers

from a verb and it means "action." It means "to speak" or "to speak a word."

Rhema comes from the very strength of the Logos Himself. As the Rhema is the spoken word, this Logos is the expression of the mind of God. It is God Himself. It is in the mind and the expression of the Logos that the word is formed that comes to us in the form of the Rhema. When we receive it, we are not receiving words of man but we are receiving thoughts of God.

THE RHEMA...AND FAITH

There are many people who feel very weak, as if they have no faith at all. There is always a struggle inside their beings to believe God. I want to tell you something in the Holy Spirit that I pray God will so quicken to you that it will be a source of strength for you forever. It will allay a lot of your concerns, struggle and fear concerning your relationship of faith in God and in appropriating His precious promises. Within the Rhema lies God's faith.

When the promise comes, when the personal word comes directly from God to you, don't struggle for faith. Faith is already there with God's promise.

"Faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the spoken word."

WITH THE SPOKEN WORD NOT ONLY COMES THE WORD BUT COMES THE FAITH TO BELIEVE IT.

Look at your hands. You can use your hands to take your believing power, the faith that comes with the promise and with the spoken word, and you can put it as a key into the door. When you do, you unlock within the word the power it has in itself to bring about the fulfillment of what it has promised.

NOTES

Questions on Chapter Eleven

MAIN POINT OF THIS LESSON:

God's faith comes from God's Living Word and God's Written Word lived out in us.

Chapter Eleven: FAITH COMETH!

1. God's Word is what two things?
2. We have God's faith when God's_ is living in us.
3. a. How and when did the Living Word begin?
 - b. When will it end?
 - c. Where is the separation line between God and His Word?
4. Check which of these were days of miracles:
 - ☐ (a) When Moses crossed the Red Sea.
 - ☐ (b) When Elijah prayed for rain.
 - ☐ (c) When Hannah prayed for a son.
 - ☐ (d) When Joshua crossed the Jordan.
 - ☐ (e) When Daniel heard from heaven after 21 days of prayer.
 - ☐ (f) When Jesus was on earth.
 - ☐ (g) Today.
5. Explain your answer to Question 4:
6. Martha believed Jesus could have healed Lazarus in the _____ and that He would raise him in the _____ but Jesus can meet every need _____.
7. How does Satan attack the Word of God?
8. In what respect is God's Word vulnerable to man?
9. Name the classic Bible example of a man attacked by Satan in the circumstances of his life.

Check the correct answer.
10. If we are truly founded in Christ, we will never know Satan's attacks in our circumstances.
 - ☐ True ☐ False

The New Proof Producers

11. What was Mary's answer to the angel who announced that she would be the mother of Christ?
12. Where does the power for the fulfillment of God's Word lie?

MEMORY WORK: Romans 10:17

(Close your Bible and write out this verse from memory.)

ADDITIONAL SCRIPTURES FOR MEMORIZATION:

Exodus 3:14

John 11:25

Answers on Chapter Eleven

1. God's Word is what two things?

(a) **Written Word.**

(b) **Living Word.**

2. We have God's faith when God's **Word** is living in us.

3. a. How and when did the Living Word begin? **It had no beginning.**

b. When will it end? **It has no ending.**

c. Where is the separation line between God and His Word? **Cannot be separated.**

4. Check which of these were days of miracles: **None of these should be checked.**

5. Explain your answer to Question 4:

There is no such thing as a day of miracles. God works miracles in every day.

6. Martha believed Jesus could have healed Lazarus in the **past** and that He would raise him in the **future**, but Jesus can meet every need **NOW**.

7. How does Satan attack the Word of God? **In the circumstances of our lives.**

8. In what respect is God's Word vulnerable to man? **It is not vulnerable to any man.**

9. Name the classic Bible example of a man attacked by Satan in the circumstances of his life.

Job.

10. If we are truly founded in Christ, we will never know Satan's attacks in our circumstances.

False.

11. What was Mary's answer to the angel who announced that she would be the mother of Christ?

"Be it unto me according to thy word."

12. Where does the power for the fulfillment of God's Word lie? **In the Word itself.**

MEMORY WORK:

The New Proof Producers

Romans 10:17

So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the Word of God.

CHAPTER 12

WHAT DOES IT REALLY MEAN TO PREACH THE GOSPEL?

Jesus said ...

**Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.
(Mark 16:15)**

To preach the Gospel to every creature in the world was the task and the commission that Christ gave to the Church, to men and women who were His disciples when He was here on earth.

It is the same commission He has given us as His disciples today.

In order for us to preach the Gospel we should answer this very important question:

What does it MEAN to preach the Gospel?

Here are some of the typical answers usually given to this question:

"It means to preach the Good News."

"It means to preach that Jesus Christ died on the cross of Calvary and He shed His blood for the forgiveness of sins."

It means all these things, of course, but I ask God to take the veil from our eyes, lift it a little higher, and let us see something by revelation. The statements above are very small explanations of the real task of what it really means to preach the Gospel.

The task is easy for you and me today when we compare what it means to preach the Gospel now with what it meant 2,000 years ago.

What was the task confronting the disciples 2,000 years ago?

What is our task today?

To elucidate, let us turn the clock of time back 2,000 years and let us assume that there is a man whom we know very, very well. Let us say this:

A man starts to bring a revolutionary philosophy into our society.

I become very attracted to the words that the man speaks. He becomes very

The New Proof Producers

popular. Suddenly he demonstrates spiritual phenomena and begins to perform miracles.

What Does It Really Mean to Preach the Gospel?

What does it really mean to preach the Gospel? Jesus said: "Heal the sick!"

**The blind
see!**



**The deaf
hear!**



**Cast out devils...demon-possessed woman set free!
It works!**

The New Proof Producers

He becomes so popular that the religious leaders and the political leaders view him as a threat.

They say, "We must do something, because that man could take over the kingdom. We must exterminate him."

They put him on a cross and they kill him.

Let me interject this before we go any further:

NO VIRTUE IN THE CROSS

There is no virtue in the cross. When Jesus Christ died on the cross, there was nothing virtuous in that cross. It was a piece of wood. The fact that He died on a cross was not virtuous; there were thousands of people who died on crosses in their day.

Today Jesus might have been hanged, put to death in a gas chamber, or electrocuted in the electric chair. Would we then venerate \ the electric chair by having it reproduced in gold charms to wear about our necks?

The virtue was not in the cross, but the virtue was in the person of Jesus Christ Who died on the cross. The difference from the other deaths on crosses was the Person!

Back to our theoretical example of what it means to preach the Gospel:

The man we knew very well and followed was killed. He is dead.

Here comes one of His disciples who has been watching and following this man for three years. This disciple walks down the street and exclaims to the people, "This individual that you saw die on a cross was not a man!"

The people knew this man. They are startled at what this disciple says. They ask in amazement, "He wasn't a man?"

"Well, if he wasn't a man, who was he?"

The disciple says, "That person whom you crucified on the cross was the Son of the living God."

What would that audience, that crowd of people, think of you if you told them that?

They would think you were crazy.

They would say, "How can he be the Son of God? Does God have flesh and blood? This man was just like us. How can he be the Son of God?"

What Does It Really Mean to Preach the Gospel?

Now we can see how difficult the task of the disciples really was.

The task was not to go out and say, "Oh glory, hallelujah, praise God...I have the prayer language of the Holy Ghost."

They had to prove that Jesus was the Son of God.

When Jesus walked here on earth, what did He do when He got tired?

He rested.

What did Jesus do when He was thirsty?

He drank.

What did Jesus do when He was hungry?

He ate.

FACING AN UNBELIEVING WORLD

The task of these disciples was to go out and face a world which had seen Jesus Christ in the weaknesses and needs of human flesh and prove to the world that Jesus was indeed the resurrected Son of the Living God.

It is easy today to preach that Jesus is Lord because no one has seen Him, but what about those disciples 2,000 years ago who had to face people who actually walked down the street with Jesus Christ, rubbed shoulders with Him, touched Him, ate with him, saw Him get hungry, saw Him get tired, saw Him have to rest, and saw that when He died on the cross He shed human blood?

They saw Him drop His head and give up His life. They saw His body taken down from the cross and buried in a grave.

How are you going to walk down the streets of the same city where this Man walked and say to the community and to that world, "Stop. The Man Whom you crucified on that cross was not a man; He was God's Son"? How are you going to do it?

To make this task even more difficult, Jesus was not the only religious leader of His day. It was a time of many religious fanatics.

Gamaliel, a renowned doctor of the law, referred to several of them in Acts 5:36-37:

For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were

The New Proof Producers

scattered, and brought to nought. After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

A lot of voices were crying out. People thought John the Baptist was eccentric.

The task of the disciples was to convince the world that Jesus was God's Son. To make the task even harder, they had to convince the world that Jesus was God's Son from the foundation of the world.

They had to convince the world that:

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was made.

(John 1:1-3)

He was before the beginning, He made the beginning. He is the beginning. They had to convince the world that the Word from the beginning went through the greatest transitional process known...the Word, God, became flesh.

No amount of preaching in all the world could make people believe it. You may get a few people who will believe, because there are always some people who are ready to believe anything, but I am not talking about a few people.

The disciples went out and in the first 300 years after the death and resurrection of Jesus, the Early Church reached the entire known world for Christ. They conquered it. They were able to rise to the task; they reached the world. They knew what it meant to really preach the Gospel...and they did it.

How did they do it? They produced the proof of the resurrection of Jesus Christ. They proved to the world that He was the Son of the Living God!

Can we do the same? Look at your hands. These hands are capable of performing the same type of miraculous acts of those of the disciples. This is what it means to preach the Gospel; it is to produce the proof that:

1. Jesus is God from the foundation of the world,
2. Jesus is God's Son Who came to this earth for a purpose,
3. Jesus was willing to give (no one took it) His life for mankind, to provide man with redemption through His shed blood,

What Does It Really Mean to Preach the Gospel?

4. Jesus arose! He is not dead like the heathen gods.

Now, how do you preach that message?

NOTES

Questions on Chapter Twelve

MAIN POINT OF THIS LESSON:

Preaching the Gospel is more than telling the good news of Jesus' death and resurrection...It is producing the proof that Jesus indeed is Who He claims to be...The Son of the Living God - and He conquered death and rose from the grave.

Chapter Twelve: WHAT DOES IT REALLY MEAN TO PREACH THE GOSPEL?

1. (a) Jesus said to go where?
(b) To do what?
(c) To whom?
2. What virtue was there in the cross of Calvary?
3. Where was the real virtue?
4. What was the real task of the disciples?
5. Why was it harder for the early disciples to preach the Gospel than it is for us today?
6. Name three very human reactions that Jesus had while on earth.
(a)
(b)
(c)
7. What other religious forces compounded the problems of preaching the Gospel in that day?
8. The disciples not only had to convince the world that Jesus was God's Son, but what else about Him?
9. To what extent did the apostles succeed with their task?

MEMORY WORK: Mark 16:15

(Close your Bible and write out this verse from memory.)

The New Proof Producers

DISCIPLE "One who has changed from one religion or belief to another.

JESUS SAID:

Anyone who wants to be My follower must love Me far more than he does his own father, mother, wife, children, brothers or sisters - yes, more than his own life - otherwise he cannot be My disciple.

(Luke 14:26, TLB)

And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

(Luke 14:27)

"Whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

(Luke 14:33)

DISCIPLE "A person who subscribes to the teachings of a master and assists in spreading them."

JESUS SAID:

By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

(John 13:35)

...If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed;

(John 8:31)

Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

(John 15:8)

If a convert does not mature into a disciple, he becomes a "bench warmer." The "bench warmer" warms up for the game. He is converted...he is part of the team...but he never really gets involved. Jesus needs disciples. He has called you to be His disciple.

You must love one another...continue in His Word... bear much fruit.

*Chapter Twelve: WHAT DOES IT REALLY MEAN TO PREACH THE
GOSPEL?*

A disciple produces the proof!

Answers on Chapter Twelve

1. (a) Jesus said to go where?

Into all the world.

- (b) To do what?

Preach the Gospel.

- (c) To whom?

To every creature.

2. What virtue was there in the cross of Calvary? **None**

3. Where was the real virtue?

In the Man, Jesus Christ.

4. What was the real task of the disciples?

To prove that Jesus was the Son of God.

5. Why was it harder for the early disciples to preach the Gospel than it is for us today?

Because the people had seen Jesus Christ in the weaknesses and needs of human flesh.

6. Name three very human reactions that Jesus had while on earth. **He got tired, He got thirsty, He got hungry.**

7. What other religious forces compounded the problems of preaching the Gospel in that day? **It was a time of many religious fanatics.**

8. The disciples not only had to convince the world that Jesus was God's Son, but what else about Him?

That Jesus was God's Son from the foundation of the world.

9. To what extent did the apostles succeed with their task? **They took almost the entire known world for Christ.**

MEMORY WORK: Mark 16:15

"And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature."

CHAPTER 13

STAYING TRUE TO THE TASK

The "go ye" that Jesus gave to the disciples who followed Him while He was here on earth is the same "go ye," the same task, that we have as His disciples today: To convince a needy world that the crucified Jesus is the resurrected Christ Who lives and meets the needs of mankind today.

Our task is to preach the Gospel by producing the proof of that resurrection power.

There are many, many people who claim to be "preaching the Gospel." We have more preachers than there have ever been, more ministries, more outreaches, more religious television programs, more churches.

Yet the world is not being won for Jesus Christ as He meant it to be.

Faced as we are with the exploding population of the unsaved and the rampant evil of our present society, there is only one hope we have of reaching this world for Christ. It certainly is not through the ministry as we know it today in its present form.

I believe beyond the shadow of a doubt that we are going to reach this world, this entire world, for Christ before Jesus comes again. That is the purpose, the core, the heart's throb of this entire teaching, this ministry.

There was a time in my life when I did not believe that the Communist countries ever would have an opportunity to hear the Gospel of Jesus Christ. However, the Holy Spirit changed my thinking.

As I prophesied, the iron curtain of the U.S.S.R. has been destroyed, the Gospel has been preached in Russia and the rest of the former Soviet Union, the Berlin Wall has come down, and revival has broken loose!

Soon, China will be open to the Gospel of Jesus Christ and His resurrection power as well...

It is so exciting to be a part of what God is doing in these last days, but it will take an Army of God's people to complete it and to fulfill it.

One Morris Cerullo will never be enough. A hundred men such as Morris Cerullo or Billy Graham or others would never be enough. It will take an army of God's people from every walk of life working together in the power of God.

The New Proof Producers

The biggest need in our churches today is for people to become disciples of Jesus Christ.

CONVERTS INSTEAD OF DISCIPLES

The reason why we have not taken this world is because we have been making converts, not disciples...sons, not soldiers.

A convert, according to the dictionary, is a person who is brought over from one belief or view to another.

Converts are people who change their minds concerning their religious concepts, then sit in the church and become lazy "spiritual bumps on a log." They become good-for-nothings who spend more time watching television and reading secular literature than they do in prayer, or in the Word of God, or out winning lost souls.

They can use their time to go to the beaches, to all sorts of entertainments, to do this and that, and, in the meantime, let their whole cities or nations go to hell. Yet they think that one day the trumpet is going to sound and the Lord is going to rapture them. They will have a rude awakening. The Church Jesus is going to rapture is made up of disciples, not just converts.

What is a disciple?

Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

(Matthew 7:21)

This is the secret and the key of the Early Church: They made disciples. A disciple is not simply someone who has changed his viewpoint...it is someone who is galvanized into action to further those viewpoints.

The dictionary defines a disciple as one who accepts and assists in spreading the doctrines of another, a convinced adherent of a school or individual.

A convinced adherent to Jesus Christ is going to do something more than warm a pew in a church.

A disciple is someone who, once he has an experience with Jesus Christ, does not rest night or day. He tells everyone on the street, everyone in his work, about Jesus. He witnesses and witnesses until he spreads the Gospel of Jesus Christ throughout the whole area of his personal "Jerusalem," "Samaria" and his

"uttermost parts of the earth."

A disciple does not sit down.

It is going to take an army of such disciples, dedicated men and women, to perform the task Christ has given to the Church. You are part of that army. God is raising you up.

You may think you are very insignificant, but do not underestimate your strength. It takes a lot of privates to make up an army. Think what kind of an army we would have if we did not have privates.

There is no such thing in the army of God as an unimportant private. The very least person can have a part in preaching the Gospel of Jesus Christ to the whole world and making disciples for Him.

The disciples became Proof Producers, as we must too.

God is raising up a special breed of disciples in this day...

But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth,

(Acts 1:8)

REAL WITNESSING

Take that in the context of what we have been talking about, not in the context in which we use it in our denominational meetings, when we speak of giving witness to Jesus Christ.

Jesus was not talking about walking up to someone and saying, "Are you saved?" He was talking about the ability of His followers to show to the world that He is God.

There is a great illustration in the life of Peter. When he was brought before the religious leaders in the synagogue to be questioned about the crippled man who was healed, he said:

...ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk? The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate.

(Acts 3:12-13)

The New Proof Producers

What a sermon! Not just silver-tongued oratory, not just verbosity, big words and a lot of spiritual cliches...but a miracle!

The greatest sermon that can be preached in the world is that which the power of the Holy Spirit can demonstrate.

The leaders demanded of Peter, "How can faith in the Name of Jesus Christ raise anybody from a crippled, hopeless condition? This man has been a cripple from his mother's womb. Don't you know that Jesus is dead? We not only killed Him but we buried Him in a grave."

Peter said, "You killed the Prince of life, but..."

...God hath raised (Him) from the dead; whereof we are witnesses...
(Acts 3:15)

These men became what I call proof producers.

When they went into a city, it was not all talk.

It is easy to teach. Anybody can instruct somebody else. To face the power of the enemy and produce the proof that Jesus Christ is alive is another matter.

That was the task the Early Church had to perform. They had to convince a world that had seen Jesus in the flesh, they had to convince a world that had seen Jesus act like a man, get hungry, tired, weary, thirsty, sleepy...they had to go out and convince the world that inside that house of muscle and bone dwelt the Son of the living God.

They produced the proof.

They turned cities upside down, but they did not do it by just preaching.

They turned nations upside down, but they did not do it by just preaching.

...These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

(Acts 17:6)

HOW THEY PRODUCED THE PROOF

They did it by one of the first things that took place in their ministries when they went into a community. Each time a notable miracle would take place that shook the community.

The first such recorded incident was the healing of the lame man at the Gate of the Temple as is written in the Third Chapter of the Book of Acts.

Staying True to The Task

The man had been lame from the time of his birth, yet:

...Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee; In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength. And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God:

(Act 3:6-9)

After this tremendous message...a living demonstration of Christ took place!

Philip was not even one of the apostles known as "the eleven" but was an elected deacon (Acts 6:5). Yet when he went to Samaria to preach:

...the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed. And there was great joy in that city.

(Acts 8:6-8)

When Peter came to Lydda, he found a man named Aeneas who had been bedfast for eight years with palsy.

And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately. And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

(Acts 9:34-35)

In Joppa, when a godly woman named Dorcas died, this tremendous miracle took place:

...Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning him to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up. And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive. And it was known throughout Joppa, and many believed in the Lord.

(Acts 9:40-42)

Every time these men were used of God in this manner, they then could tell

The New Proof Producers

the people that these things happened by faith in the Name of Jesus Christ.

After the demonstration of the miracles, they could tell all about Jesus:

"He is the Son of the living God. He died to cleanse you and to forgive you. These great demonstrations of His power you see can happen in your own life. You can be changed and your sins can be forgiven. You can be revolutionized and be made new by that same power of the Holy Ghost which you see demonstrated with your own eyes."

I ASK YOU, IN THE NAME OF JESUS, HOW DID WE GET SO FAR AWAY FROM OUR TASK?

Where did we change?

Think about the spiritual condition this world would be in if every minister who entered the pulpit had the spiritual potential to produce the proof of what he was talking about every time he preached.

Many say that miracles such as the disciples performed were for 2,000 years ago. They say the day of miracles is over, but there is no such thing as a "day of miracles." There are no such things as Bible days. There is only a God of the Bible. There is only a God of miracles.

You have the same potential today as anyone in the Bible to write another chapter in God's history book by being able to be moved upon by the Holy Spirit's power to work the works of God.

We talk about the Acts of the Apostles but the Book of Acts is not the acts of the apostles. It is only a brief record of the acts of two men, Peter and Paul. We are not even told anything of the other apostles and all their acts. However, none of the acts were really the acts of Peter, John or any of the apostles:

ACTS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

The acts are the acts of the Holy Spirit.

Peter and Paul are gone, but the Holy Spirit is not gone. Men change...but God does not change. Denominational theories change but God never does.

We serve the same God as did Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moses, Elijah, Daniel, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, Peter, Paul, James and John. The acts of God go on long after man has passed from the scene.

One day after Moses had led the children of Israel out of Egypt and had been taken by God, God said to Joshua, "I want you to take My people Israel across

the River Jordan into the Promised Land."

Joshua said, "Wait a minute, God. Don't You know who this is You are talking to?"

God said, "Yes, your name is Joshua."

Joshua said, "Yes, that is right, but You have the wrong man."

God said, "What are you talking about, Joshua?"

Joshua replied, "Well, God, I am not the miracle worker that Moses was. But Moses is dead. I can't take the people across this river into the Promised Land."

God told him, "Joshua, I want to tell you something. Moses never led the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt."

God said, "No, I did. I was in the cloud by day and the pillar of fire by night. When Moses did not have a road map or a compass, I was his road map and his compass. I led him in the day and in the night or he never would have made it. I did it.

"Moses didn't part the Red Sea. I did. Moses didn't feed those people in the wilderness for forty years. I did."

Joshua said, "I never realized that."

God said, "That's all right, Joshua. You just get the Ark of the Covenant, put it on the shoulders of the priests and have them march out into that river."

God is talking to you in that same manner. He is asking you to tread water that is strange to you. He is asking you to cut away some shorelines, some traditions, some historical aspects, and follow Him only.

Joshua, said, "God, I can't put that Ark of the Covenant on the shoulders of the priests and march out into the River Jordan. Moses would not have done it like that."

IN THE RUTS OF THE HARVEST

It is so easy to get into the ruts of the harvest. Never be afraid of God's firsts. Never be afraid to break with traditions. Do not be so tied to your liturgical, denominational apron strings that you cannot cut them loose.

God said to Joshua, "I want you to cut away your shorelines no matter if Moses did not do it this way. You do it this way because you are not Moses and I am teaching you."

The New Proof Producers

God said, "Walk out..."

Joshua said, "I can't do it."

God said, "Now, why not?"

"Because I will make a fool of myself."

We have looked at this Bible and we have read it, but we really do not believe it. It is like a bunch of fairy stories to us. We go through the motions of reading the Scripture, but we fail to realize that these things actually happened.

Put yourself in Joshua's place, taking an Ark of the Lord which is the Presence of God, the holiest thing in the kingdom of the Lord...and marching it like an idiot on the shoulders of the priests out into a river.

If you are afraid of what God may ask you to do, why don't you trade places with some of these people? Stop just reading it and really understand that it happened. I would like every Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian, Pentecostal, Catholic, every denominational minister, to face this.

The four priests carried the Ark out into the river with Joshua on that shoreline, saying, "Oh, God, what is going to happen?"

He need not have worried.

Moses was dead but God was not dead.

Those were not Moses' miracles; they were God's miracles.

Those were not Peter's miracles; they were God's miracles.

Those were not Paul's miracles; they were God's miracles.

You and I serve the God of miracles.

THOSE MEN DID JUST WHAT GOD TOLD THEM TO DO, AND THAT IS ALL THAT YOU AND I ARE SUPPOSED TO DO. OUR ONLY TASK IS TO OBEY GOD.

God told us to lay hands on the sick; they shall recover.

They (those who believe) shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

(Mark 16:18)

Just do what God tells you to do.

God told us to anoint with oil and pray for the sick.

Staying True to The Task

Pray the prayer of faith with a heart that dares to believe that what God said will come to pass.

Is any sick among you? Let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

(James 5:14-15)

Just obey God, that is all. Obey His Word...and leave the results in God's hands because then it is up to God.

It is not up to you. You are not the miracle worker. I am not the miracle worker. God is the miracle worker.

When the children of Israel journeyed from Egypt to the Promised Land of Canaan, Joshua was not the miracle worker. Moses was not the miracle worker. The I AM was the miracle worker Who led them, provided for them, kept them, through the perilous journey...I AM that I AM!

At one point God told Joshua, "You get that Ark of the Covenant, you march it out into the River Jordan, and when the water gets up over the ankle bones of those priests, just watch Me. I will take My great big hand from heaven and I will roll back the River Jordan. I will hold it up on the other side until two million of you journey across and get into the Promised Land. Then I will let the flood tides loose."

And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks all the time of harvest,) That the waters which came down from above stood and rose up upon an heap.. And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

(Joshua 3:15-17)

When we are obedient to God...when we have acted on His Word...then it is up to Him. He is the real proof producer.

It is as our lives become channels of obedience to Him that He produces the proof through us.

God is still the same today; He never changes.

The New Proof Producers

For I am the LORD, I change not...

(Malachi 3:6)

Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

(James 1:17)

Look at your hands. The task that was placed in the hands of the apostles was also placed in your hands...to preach the Gospel.

We do it on the authority and the commission of the same miracle-working God Who worked with the disciples "with signs following" to authenticate their teaching as they followed the method of proof producing laid out before them by Jesus.

To get this very vital task done we must follow the methods of the disciples. We must produce the proof that Jesus Christ is the resurrected Son of the Living God, that He is the Living Word of God, that He is alive and moving in the affairs of men today. We must stay true to the task and be His Proof Producers. Could this truly be what it means to preach the Gospel?

NOTES

Questions on Chapter Thirteen

MAIN POINT OF THIS LESSON:

To show that our task today is the same task of the early disciples and to point out the importance of staying true to our God-given task.

Chapter Thirteen: STAYING TRUE TO THE TASK

1. In what way does our task today differ from the task of the disciples?
2. Check whether we have more or less of these in the Church today.
 - (a) television ministries
☐ more ☐ less
 - (b) preachers
☐ more ☐ less
 - (c) ministries
☐ more ☐ less
 - (d) outreaches
☐ more ☐ less
3. With all these outreaches and ministries, why haven't we won the world for Jesus?
4. How many Morris Cerullos or Billy Grahams could take this world for Christ?
5. What is really needed to accomplish that task?
6. Explain what a convert is:
7. What is a disciple?
8. Check correct answer. In the Army of God the important people are:
 - ☐ (a) privates
 - ☐ (b) generals
 - ☐ (c) all of us together
9. Who belongs in God's mobilized, armed, Spirit-filled Army? (Write in your name.)
10. Check correct answer. Peter proved the power of the resurrected Christ by:
 - ☐ (a) performing a miracle in His Name.

The New Proof Producers

- ☐ (b) showing the crowd the empty tomb.
 - ☐ (c) showing infallibility of the Scripture.
11. What was one of the first things the apostles did when they went into a community?
12. What effect did this have on the preaching of the Gospel?
13. Check correct answer or answers. The Acts of the Apostles are really:
- ☐ (a) a brief record of the acts of Peter and Paul.
 - ☐ (b) a record of the acts of the apostles.
 - ☐ (c) the acts of the Holy Spirit.
14. Check correct answer.
- Who parted the Red Sea and performed the other miracles which took the Children of Israel from Egypt to the Promised Land?
- ☐ (a) Moses
 - ☐ (b) Joshua
 - ☐ (c) God
15. True or False:
- (a) God will not ask you to tread waters strange to you.
☐ True ☐ False
 - (b) We should stay in the proven ruts of the harvest.
☐ True ☐ False
 - (c) We should be careful in breaking traditions as it may close doors to us.
☐ True ☐ False
 - (d) We should be careful not to make fools of ourselves for Christ.
☐ True ☐ False
16. Once God has given us an instruction, what is our only task?
17. After we obey God, what is our next step to ensure that God works the miracle?
18. The significant way in which God has changed in modern days is
-

MEMORY WORK: Isaiah 30:21

(Close your Bible and write out this verse from memory.)

ADDITIONAL SCRIPTURES FOR MEMORIZATION:

Joshua 1:5

Joshua 3:7

Acts 17:6

James 5:14-15

Answers on Chapter Thirteen

1. In what way does our task today differ from the task of the disciples?

It does not differ.

2. Do we have more or less of the following today than ever before: (check correct answer or answers)

(a) **more** television ministries

(b) **more** preachers

(c) **more** ministries

(d) **more** outreaches.

3. With all these outreaches and ministries, why haven't we won the world for Jesus?

Because we are making converts instead of disciples.

4. How many Morris Cerullos or Billy Grahams could take this world for Christ?

No amount.

5. What is really needed to accomplish that task?

An army of God's people working together in the power of God.

6. Explain what a convert is:

A person who changes his mind concerning his religious concepts, then sits in the church and becomes a lazy "spiritual bump on a log."

7. What is a disciple?

A person who, after having an experience with Jesus Christ, does not rest night or day. He spreads the Gospel throughout the whole area of his personal "Jerusalem," "Samaria" and his "uttermost parts of the earth."

Check the correct answer.

8. In the army of God the important people are: (c) **all of us together.**

9. Who belongs in God's mobilized, armed, Spirit-filled Army? **Your name**

10. Check correct answer.

Peter proved the power of the resurrected Christ by: (a) **performing a miracle in His Name.**

11. What was one of the first things the apostles did when they went into a community?

A demonstration of miracles.

The New Proof Producers

12. What effect did this have on the preaching of the Gospel? **The disciples could then tell all about Jesus.**
13. Check correct answer or answers. The Acts of the Apostles are really:
(a) a record of the acts of Peter and Paul. (c) the acts of the Holy Spirit.
14. Check correct answer.
Who parted the Red Sea and performed the other miracles which took the Children of Israel from Egypt to the Promised Land: **(c) God**
15. True or False:
(a) God will not ask you to tread waters strange to you. **False.**
(b) We should stay in the proven ruts of the harvest. **False.**
(c) We should be careful in breaking traditions as it may close doors to us. **False.**
(d) We should be careful not to make fools of ourselves for Christ. **False**
16. Once God has given us an instruction, what is our only task? **Just to obey Him.**
17. After we obey God, what is our next step to ensure that God works the miracle?
Leave the results in God's hands.
18. The significant way in which God has changed in modern days is **God is still the same today; He never changes.**

MEMORY WORK: Isaiah 30:21

And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

CHAPTER 14

THE METHODOLOGY OF PRODUCING THE PROOF

*And they went forth, and preached every where, the **Lord working with them**, and confirming the word with signs following.*

(Mark 16:20)

Since the task given to the early disciples and to us, as the disciples of Jesus today is basically the same...producing the proof of the resurrection power of Jesus Christ in a needy world...we need to give careful consideration to the highly successful methods the early disciples used to affect this task.

The methods of the apostles led to miracle ministries.

The same methods in our lives will bring us into miracle ministries.

When we talk about miracles, we must be careful to understand we are not talking about just physical miracles. All of God's wonderful workings in the life of humanity is His miraculous working - in our souls, our families, our loved ones, our finances - at the point of whatever natural or spiritual need we may have.

The reason for the success of the early disciples is very simple...It was because the Lord was "working with them" and with the Lord there is no room for failure. He does and He will confirm His Word with unmistakable miracles.

The apostles would not have been successful if they had not been able to produce evidence of the resurrection. When they preached, things happened just as Jesus said they would when He gave them the great commission.

Jesus said:

*And he said unto them, Go into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature, He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned, And these signs shall follow them that believe, In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; They shall take up serpents: and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them: they shall lay hands on the sick. and they shall recover. And they went forth, and preached every where, **the Lord working with them**, and confirming the word with signs following.*

The New Proof Producers

Amen.

(Mark 16:15-18, 20)

They had signs and wonders following them because the Lord was working with them.

Some seem to read that Scripture this way: "They, working with the Lord..." That is the way many try to minister, but the method that proved so successful for Peter and Paul was "the Lord working with them."

How did the Lord work?

All truth is parallel.

We have been taking from the Scripture various parallels relating things in the Old Testament and the New Testament to men and ministries today.

For the greatest parallel, we go to the life of JESUS CHRIST Himself. How did Jesus work the works of God in meeting human needs?

In the ministry of Jesus Christ, as far as we can ascertain from the Scriptures, Jesus never prayed for one sick person as we know and understand praying or interceding.

It certainly is not wrong for us to pray for the sick. In fact, there are many ways to pray for the sick...scriptural, biblical methods...which God has given us. Here are two explicit scriptural methods:

1. The laying on of hands:

...they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

(Mark 16:18)

2. Anointing with oil:

Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up...

(James 5:14-15)

These are just two of the ordinances God has given to the Body of Christ to minister healing to the sick. God uses these methods.

However, what we are looking for, and what we are believing God to do for us as we pursue these truths, is a breakthrough in the spirit world that will

The Methodology of Producing the Proof

completely revolutionize our ministries.

To illustrate this point, let us consider the story of the Roman army captain related in the eighth chapter of the Book of Matthew.

And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him. The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed. For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it. When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self same hour.

(Matthew 8:5-13)

This centurion came to Jesus Christ on a street corner and said to Him, "Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented."

Without asking one question, Jesus said, "I will come and heal him."

THE WILL OF GOD

I can tell you this unequivocally, that Jesus Christ died for the sins of the whole world.

It is the will of God that every sinner be saved. That does not mean they will all get saved, but it is God's will to save them.

I also tell you this just as unequivocally:

Sickness has no place in the Body of Christ.

Sickness is part of the curse. It came through the disobedience and judgment of Adam in the Garden of Eden.

When God created man there were three things He never intended man to

The New Proof Producers

possess: sin, sickness and death.

God never intended man to sin. He never intended man to get sick. He never intended man to die.

He intended man to live forever in righteousness and health. Sin, sickness and death came as a result of man's disobedience.

Deliverance from sin, healing, and eternal life came through the life, death, and resurrection of Jesus Christ.

Where the first Adam was disobedient, the Second Adam (Jesus) was obedient even unto the death on the cross. He bought us forgiveness of sin, healing and resurrection life.

...For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

(Romans 5:15)

For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

(Romans 5:19)

For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

(I Corinthians 15:22)

It is God's will for all who will accept the blessings of Christ Jesus, to be well and whole.

Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

(Ill John 2)

That is why to the centurion's request for healing for his servant, Jesus said, "I will."

There is no theological seminary, no doctrine, no tradition that can change the will of God.

A will in the natural world is a legal, official document that someone executes in his lifetime to determine the legacy he will leave to his loved ones after his death. The human will can be, and often is, changed many times. However, once the death of the will maker occurs, there can be no further

The Methodology of Producing the Proof

changing of that will. The inheritance has been sealed by that person's death.

The entire power of the state's judicial system is put behind enforcement of that will.

God has never changed His will. He sent Jesus Christ here to do His will:

Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

(John 4:34)

The will of God and the sum, total purpose of Christ coming to this earth and undergoing the things that transpired during the time He was here in the flesh is this:

...For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

(1 John 3:8)

That is the will and purpose of Jesus Christ.

The will of God is a tremendous thing; you can't change it. It is already written. It is attested to with the blood of our Savior.

Through His death, He has left us the legacy of the complete destruction of the works of Satan in our lives. Heaven's highest court will see that this will is enforced as we step out to claim its provisions.

Jesus said to the centurion, "I will go..."

Each person is a direct product of his environment whether he was brought up Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian, Anglican, Church of Christ, Pentecostal, Catholic or in no church at all.

Before we can demonstrate the power of God in our lives we must have our faith tied to a known factor.

Those who pray, "If it be thy will..." do not have their faith tied to a known fact. They are "waverers."

But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

(James 1:6-7)

We must know how to pray in faith believing.

The New Proof Producers

And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

(Matthew 21:22)

It is not enough, Hebrews tells us, just to believe God exists; we must believe that He is a rewarder:

But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

(Hebrews 11:6)

We pray with authority only when we know that we know that we know that we know that we know!

We must know that - no matter what some preachers may say God does not put sickness, evil, problems upon us; He permits them as in Job's case - but He does not send them upon His children!

In the centurion's case, to be assured that Jesus was willing was all the reinforcement that he needed for his faith.

That military man looked at Jesus and said, "Lord, it is totally unnecessary for You to come to my house." He knew that if it was God's will for his servant to be healed, there was only one thing needed to make that healing a reality.

THE UNLIMITED GOD

This soldier, this officer, had grasped one of the greatest truths that God has given my ministry. It is this:

THE GOD THAT WE SERVE IS A GOD WHO KNOWS NO LIMIT

One of the greatest reasons why man...why you and I, why ministers and other members of the Body of Christ...limit an unlimited God, is because we do not see Him as He is.

The centurion saw Jesus as He was.

He said to Jesus, "You don't have to come to my house. Stand right here and speak the word only and my servant shall be healed."

Speak the word only!

The Methodology of Producing the Proof

Jesus was moved to such a great extent by the centurion's declaration of faith that He said, "There never has been any greater faith in all the world than that which this man has demonstrated."

Jesus knew what He was talking about, because He is the great I AM. He said, "I AM...I know what I'm talking about, I AM."

He said, "Many will come from the East and the West. They will sit down with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven, but there will never be any greater faith than that demonstrated through this centurion."

This centurion perceived a truth in Jesus Christ that was parallel to his own situation.

He said, "Lord, look at me. Do you see this uniform of war? Do you see these Roman army captain's bars?"

"When I say to a man, 'Go,' he goes. When I say to a man, 'Come,' he comes. When I say to someone, 'Do this,' he does it.

"Do you know why? Because I am a man under authority, and when I speak, my soldiers obey my voice."

He said, "It is not necessary for You to come to my house. When I look at You, Jesus, I see that all truth is parallel."

This man transferred his allegiance from a man to the Son of God right on that street corner. The only lord that he had acknowledged before this time was Caesar. However, on the street corner before the multitude, he bowed before Jesus and called Him "Lord."

"You don't have to come to my house," he told Jesus, "because You are just like I am. I am a man of authority. I speak, and when I speak there is action. When I give a command, it is obeyed.

"Behind me is all the influence and power and authority of the Roman Empire including Caesar himself and the military forces that I am a part of.

"When I speak, it is not just my word, but those who are under my command know and recognize where my authority comes from. They know and they recognize that I have been given this authority."

GIVEN THIS AUTHORITY

Listen to these key words: "Where my authority comes from"... "that I have been given the authority." Each one of these are lectures in themselves.

The New Proof Producers

Remember that word "authority" for it has a key role in the methods of the apostles. We will be considering its far-reaching implications in more depth in Chapter 15.

Meanwhile the centurion continued, "Lord, You don't have to come to my house. If You will stand right here and speak the word, my sick servant, who is a great distance from where You and I are standing, stricken with paralytic palsy, unable to move, will be healed.

"You do not have to come. You do not have to lay hands on him. If You will just stand right here and speak the word, my servant will get up."

A man given authority, a man under authority, he recognized that in Jesus Christ there was a special anointing. Jesus had power, He had authority that was not in the army of Rome. It was not over a mere 100 men.

The power Jesus had was the power of God Almighty. The omnipotent God, the only real God, the mighty Creator of heaven and earth was acting through Jesus Christ. He delegated the authority to His Son. The Methodology of Producing the Proof, Jesus said,

... All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

(Matthew 28:18)

He also said,

I can of mine own self do nothing:

(John 5:30)

The centurion recognized that Jesus Christ had power and authority over all the works of the enemy.

"Speak the word and my servant will be healed," he declared. In other words, he was saying, "Act like God, Whom You are!"

The centurion's eyes were opened. He saw past the house of muscle and bone that was Jesus' earthly body to the authority God had vested in Him.

If I took my watch off my arm, held it up before you and asked. "What is this?" You would say, "Brother Cerullo, it looks like a watch."

You could see the hands and the crystal, but that is not the watch. To really see the watch we must open it up and look at the mechanism inside, the machinery that causes the hands to go around. Then you would really see the watch. The watch is not the outer shell; the watch is the inner mechanism.

The Methodology of Producing the Proof

The Bible says:

The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment.
(Luke 12:23)

So is the real man more than muscle and bone.

When you look at another person and he looks at you, you see only houses of muscle and bone.

Inside that house of muscle and bone called Jesus Christ was more than a man. Inside the house of that flesh and blood dwelt the Son of God. Inside that house was all power in heaven and in earth which had been given unto Him, delegated to Him, by God. He came as a man under authority from God Almighty.

The centurion saw this. He said, "Jesus, why should You make the journey? Why should You have to come and lay hands on my servant? In You there is divine authority."

"As I have authority in the army of Rome, You have authority over everything, over all sicknesses. It is quite evident. The blind see, the deaf hear, the lame walk. Speak the word, and my servant will get up."

Jesus did speak the word...and the servant was healed from that very hour (Matthew 8:13).

STRETCH FORTH THY HAND

There was a uniqueness in the ministry of Jesus. He never really prayed for the sick person. He used the authority His Father gave Him.

One day Jesus met a man in the synagogue who had a withered hand. Jesus did not pray for him to be healed. He looked at the man with the withered hand and said, "Sir, stretch forth thy hand."

Jesus spoke the word. In obedience to His spoken word the withered hand came out and became perfectly whole. (Read Mark 3:1-5).

"Speak the word."

A leper came to Jesus and bowed before Him on the street corner. He said, "If Thou wilt, Thou canst make me clean."

Jesus did not pray for him. He looked at him and said, "I will; be thou clean."

When He spoke the word, the leprosy disappeared. The man's flesh became

The New Proof Producers

perfectly whole as that of a new baby instantly under the authority of the spoken word of Jesus Christ. (Matthew 8:2-3)

He said to the man at the pool, "Rise." (John 5:8)

He said to the blind, "See." (Luke 7:21)

He said to the deaf, "Hear." (Mark 7:32-35)

He said to the demons, "Come out" (Matthew 9:32-33). The religious leaders of His day said:

...What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

(Mark 1:27)

He said to the winds and the waves, "Peace, be still." (Mark 4:39) He stood outside the tomb of Lazarus. As the stone was rolled away, He looked up at His Father and said, "Father, the power is so strong, the anointing is so strong, the authority You have given to Me is so strong, I could just look in that tomb and Lazarus would come out."

"But," he said, "because of all the people who are standing by here, I am going to say it."

Jesus did not go into the tomb and massage Lazarus. He did not give him spiritual mouth-to-mouth resuscitation. He did not even pray for him.

Jesus looked in that grave, a Man under divine authority, and said, "Lazarus, come out of there. Come forth!"

He spoke the word.

Lazarus came out still wrapped with grave clothes.

Jesus said, "Cut him loose. Let him go free." (John 11:44)

SPEAK THE WORD

Jairus, the ruler of the synagogue, came to Jesus and said, "My little daughter is sick."

Jesus said, "I will come to your house and I will heal her."

In Mark 5:22-24, we find Jesus on His way to Jairus' house, but He was delayed in His journey because of the multitude that thronged Him and the miracle worked for the woman with the issue of blood. Jesus was met with this message:

The Methodology of Producing the Proof

While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of synagogue's house certain which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further.

(Verse 35)

By the time Jesus got to Jairus' house, the girl was dead and Jesus and Jairus were met by mockers who laughed them to scorn.

Jesus put them all out.

Then He and the child's parents went into the room where her body lay.

Jesus took the little girl by the hand and said, "Damsel, I say unto thee, arise!"

He spoke the Word...Divine Authority.

Speak the Word!

The child's body was there but her spirit was not. Her spirit already had left her body and had traveled down the corridor of time.

When Jesus spoke the words, "Damsel, I say unto thee, arise!" in obedience to the word and the authority of Jesus Christ, her spirit turned right around and came right back into her dead body. She got up out of that bed, resurrected, because Jesus spoke the word!

Speak the word!

Speak the word!

Speak the word!

...he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

(Hebrews 13:5-6)

HE HATH SAID:

...I am the LORD that healeth thee.

(Exodus 15:26)

SO THAT WE MAY BOLDLY SAY:

...with his stripes we are healed.

(Isaiah 53:5)

The New Proof Producers

HE HATH SAID:

...these signs shall follow them that believe...

(Mark 16:17)

SO THAT WE MAY BOLDLY SAY:

...they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

(Mark 16:18)

HE HATH SAID:

...with God all things are possible.

(Matthew 19:26)

SO THAT WE MAY BOLDLY SAY:

...all things are possible to him that believeth.

(Mark 9:23)

HE HATH SAID:

I give unto you power...over all the power of the enemy...

(Luke 10:19)

SO THAT WE MAY BOLDLY SAY:

I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

(Philippians 4:13)

HE HATH SAID:

...Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

(Matthew 18:18)

SO THAT WE MAY BOLDLY SAY:

...Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.

(Mark 5:8)

Whatever He has said, we may boldly say! Speak the Word!

Speak the Word!

Speak the Word...only!

The Methodology of Producing the Proof

Remember that with the promises of God come the faith for the fulfillment of the promise!

Look at your hands. God wants to fulfill His promises through these hands, just as He fulfilled His promise through the hands of the early disciples.

The early disciples spoke the Word of God with God's authority.

We also can speak with His authority.

NOTES

Questions on Chapter Fourteen

MAIN POINT OF THIS LESSON:

The early disciples spoke the Word of God with God's authority. We also can speak with His authority.

Chapter Fourteen: THE METHODOLOGY OF PRODUCING THE PROOF

1. According to Mark 16:20, what two things did the disciples do:
 - (a)
 - (b)
2. According to that same Scripture, what things did God do?
 - (a)
 - (b)
3. Place a check before the individuals the Scriptures tell us Jesus prayed for:
 - ☐ (a) The woman with the issue of blood (Matthew 9:20-22)
 - ☐ (b) Jairus's daughter (Mark 5:35-42)
 - ☐ (c) Centurion's servant (Matthew 8:5-13)
 - ☐ (d) The ten lepers (Luke 17:12-14)
 - ☐ (e) Blind Bartimaeus (Mark 10:46-52)
 - ☐ (f) None of the above
4. List two scriptural methods of praying for the sick. (Mark 16:18), (James 5:14-15)
 - (a)
 - (b)
5. The alternative Jesus used was to (Matthew 8:8)
6. Check the statements which correctly complete this sentence: God is willing
 - ☐ (a) that every sinner be saved.
 - ☐ (b) that every child of His be healed.
 - ☐ (c) that some of His children should suffer sickness for His glory.
 - ☐ (d) that all who will accept the blessing of Christ Jesus be well and whole.

The New Proof Producers

7. Name three things that God never intended man to possess:
 - (a)
 - (b)
 - (c)
8. What caused sin, sickness and death to come into the world?
9. Name the *person* responsible for bringing sin, sickness and death into the world.
10. Name the Person responsible for bringing forgiveness, healing and eternal life.
11. Who is referred to as the "Second Adam"?
12. What is a will?
13. What seals an inheritance given through a will?
14. Can a human will be changed during the lifetime of the person making the will?
15. How often does God change His will?
16. What was the will and purpose of Jesus Christ here on earth? (I John 3:8)
17. Can we know what the limits of God are?
18. Who limits God?
19. Name one of the greatest reasons why people limit an unlimited God.
20. Check the correct answer.

Jesus ranked the faith of the centurion next in line behind Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. ☐ True ☐ False
21. What parallel attribute did the centurion see between his life and that of Jesus?
22. (a) The centurion was under the authority of
(b) Jesus was under the authority of
23. Check phrase which best completes sentence.

God gave Jesus' power in heaven and in earth.

☐ (a) a limited amount of

☐ (b) a great deal of

Chapter Fourteen: THE METHODOLOGY OF PRODUCING THE PROOF

- ☐ (c) unknown
- ☐ (d) all
- ☐ (e) a measure of

24. How do we know that Jesus' power was delegated to Him by God?

25. To whom does Christ delegate authority to speak the word? (Hebrews 13:5-6)

MEMORY WORK:

(Close your Bible and write out these verses from memory.)

Hebrews 13:5-6

Matthew 8:8

ADDITIONAL SCRIPTURES FOR MEMORIZATION:

Luke 12:23

John 4:34

Matthew 28:18

Romans 5:15

John 7:28

James 5:14-15

Answers on Chapter Fourteen

1. According to Mark 16:20, what two things did the disciples do:
 - (a) **Went forth.**
 - (b) **Preached everywhere.**
2. According to that same Scripture, what things did God do?
 - (a) **Worked with them.**
 - (b) **Confirmed the word with signs.**
3. Place a check before the individuals the Scriptures tell us Jesus prayed for:
None.
4. List two scriptural methods of praying for the sick. (Mark 16:18), (James 5:14-15)
 - (a) **The laying on of hands.**
 - (b) **Anointing with oil.**
5. The alternative Jesus used was to **speak the word.**
6. Check the statements which correctly complete this sentence: God is willing
 - (a) **that every sinner be saved.**
 - (b) **that every child of His be healed.**
 - (d) **that all who will accept the blessing of Christ Jesus be well and whole.**
7. Name three things that God never intended man to possess:
 - (a) **Sin**
 - (b) **Sickness**
 - (c) **Death**
8. What caused sin, sickness and death to come into the world? **Man's disobedience.**
9. Name the person responsible for bringing sin, sickness and death into the world.
Adam.
10. Name the Person responsible for bringing forgiveness, healing and eternal life. **Jesus Christ.**
11. Who is referred to as the "Second Adam"? **Jesus Christ.**

The New Proof Producers

12. What is a will?

A legal document which determines the legacy a person will leave to his loved ones after his death.

13. What seals an inheritance given through a will? **The death of the will maker.**

14. Can a human will be changed during the lifetime of the person making the will? **Yes.**

15. How often does God change His will? **Never.**

16. What was the will and purpose of Jesus Christ here on earth? (I John 3:8)

To destroy the works of the devil.

17. Can we know what the limits of God are? **God knows no limit.**

18. Who limits God? **Man.**

19. Name one of the greatest reasons why people limit an unlimited God?

They do not see Him as He is.

20. Jesus ranked the faith of the centurion next in line behind Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

False.

21. What parallel attribute did the centurion see between his life and that of Jesus? **They were both under authority.**

22. (a) The centurion was under the authority of **Caesar or Rome** (b) Jesus was under the authority of **God Almighty.**

23. God gave Jesus **all** power in heaven and in earth.

24. How do we know that Jesus' power was delegated to Him by God?

The Word of God tells us.

25. To whom does Christ delegate authority to speak the word? **To US.**

MEMORY WORK:

Hebrews 13:5-6

Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor

forsake thee.

*So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear
what man shall do unto me.*

Matthew 8:8

*The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou
shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant
shall be healed.*

CHAPTER 15

AUTHORITY DELEGATED TO US

Jesus spoke the word and miracles occurred. We may speak the word and have the same miracles, for whatever Jesus says, we may boldly say.

Jesus never prayed (as we know prayer) for a sick person. He was a Man under authority. He spoke the word!

He spoke the WORD!

HE SPOKE THE WORD!

YOU CANNOT GIVE SOMEONE RESPONSIBILITY WITHOUT GIVING HIM AUTHORITY TO CARRY OUT THAT RESPONSIBILITY!

Jesus has given us the responsibility of bearing witness to Himself throughout the length and breadth of this world. He also has given us the authority to carry out this task.

Some people think they have a free-for-all license in their relationship of responsibility and authority. Such a relationship does not exist. No one is a law unto himself.

If you think you are a law unto yourself, you are still in a spirit of rebellion. You need to get on your face before God and let Him break that rebellion until you learn how to be submissive to the Holy Spirit and the plan of God for the Body of Christ.

Some people walk around saying, "I can do what I want to do. I am free in the Spirit of God."

You are not free in the Spirit of God. You are free with divine authority to do what God tells you to do.

The centurion said, "I am a man under authority..." He recognized Jesus as a man under the authority of God.

I am free, but I do not do what I want to do. Sometimes I would like to do something else, but I always do what I am instructed by God.

A rough example might be a rider bringing his horse home after a day's hard riding. He takes the saddle off the horse. He takes the bit out of the horse's mouth. He removes the reins. The horse is now free. He is unrestricted by saddle and gear...

The New Proof Producers

...but around this freedom he is enjoying, is the pasture fence.

That horse is free in the area provided by his owner.

We are free in Christ Jesus. The burden of sin and guilt is removed. We are free to follow the leading of the Holy Spirit. To get outside that leading is to ignore the fence which guides and directs our area of activity.

Paul says we are bondservants, we are slaves to Jesus Christ.

God sent Jesus here for a purpose. He gave Him a responsibility, and He gave Him the authority.

Jesus came here for a purpose, not just to die on the cross, not just to shed His blood. That was the sublime, supreme purpose, but He came here for another reason. He came here to engage Satan in spiritual battle.

...For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

(I John 3:8)

He came as the representative of God to work God's works against the kingdom of Satan and to take from the devil the keys of the kingdom that he robbed from Adam and Eve.

He came with God's authority. He spoke the Word. He worked the works of God.

After the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ, He took that authority vested in Him by God Almighty. He did not take that authority away from the earth. He did not take that authority back to heaven and leave us here, powerless, without it.

Jesus passed that authority along to us as His ministers and as His co-workers of the works of God.

He gave His authority to the disciples who followed Him while He was still here on earth, and He gives it to us as His disciples now:

...as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

(John 20:21)

Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

(Luke 10:19)

Authority Delegated to Us

...All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

(Matthew 28:18)

...he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

(Hebrews 13:5-6)

The disciples followed the method and example of Jesus and used the authority He transmitted to them as they went out. They literally turned the world upside down for God.

...These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

(Acts 17:6)

These are the same men who once denied Him and doubted His resurrection, but now:

...they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following.

(Mark 16:20)

This is the beginning of the key to unlock the door which holds the answer to our question:

... the Lord working with them...

We have always thought of our working with God, not stopping to realize the depths of spiritual reality that the Lord longs to work with us.

Jesus gave the disciples a great commission, "Go...preach."

An unusual phenomenon took place. God, Who created the heavens and the earth...this great God...began to work with men.

Why would God work with them? What was the key?

These disciples were changed from fearful, unbelieving, doubting men, to men of authority.

When you are changed to a man or woman of authority, you have the basis for doing the works of God.

God worked with them because they were now men of authority.

How do you become a person of authority? By whose authority do you stand

The New Proof Producers

to do the works of God?

All authority begins and ends in Jehovah God! All power!...All authority!...is in God.

SENT WITH AUTHORITY

When Jesus came to this earth, He came as the Son of God, with power and authority.

Where did He get it?

He received it from His Father, God.

Do you think that God would send His Son into this world to face the devil without power...without the ability to accomplish all that He had sent Him here for?

The question is this:

God sent Jesus here for a divine purpose which we have explored and explained.

...For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

(I John 3:8)

NOW:

1. Did God know the strength of the devil's power?
2. If so - what would you think of a God Who knew the strength of the enemy's power and did not give His Son the necessary tools or weapons to do battle and to defeat and destroy the enemy's power?

Now, do you think that same Jesus, the Son of God, would send you, would send me, to face this same devil without power and without authority?

Jesus said:

...All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

(Matthew 28:18)

He recognized that the Father had given Him the authority.

Jesus gave His own testimony in the synagogue when He opened the Book of the prophet Esaias and read:

Authority Delegated to Us

The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised.

(Luke 4:18)

He closed the book and gave it to the minister in the synagogue, sat down and said:

...This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

(Luke 4.-21)

When Jesus sent out His disciples, He told them as His Father had sent Him, with all authority, even now He was sending them.

And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

(Matthew 10:1)

He not only commissioned them to preach that the kingdom of heaven was at hand, but He gave them this further instruction:

Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

(Matthew 10:8)

In Matthew 18:18-19 He put powerful weapons into the hands of the believers with these words:

...Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

Jesus demonstrated the power He was giving His disciples in the miracle of the withered fig tree (Matthew 21:19-20) and then gave them this great promise:

...Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be

The New Proof Producers

done. And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

(Matthew 21:21-22)

He delegated His authority. We have the tools.

I am not advocating that we all go out and promiscuously begin to heal the sick. I am saying that through fear, doubt, spiritual inhibitions, we have failed to recognize our position in God's kingdom as 20th century disciples and ministers.

Could it be that we have used the excuse to people, "I don't have any power to heal," when confronted with sickness, the brokenhearted, the captives, because in reality we are not in touch spiritually with the divine flow?

Look at Peter in the third chapter of Acts.

He said, "SUCH AS I HAVE!"

No matter how you spell it...no matter how you interpret it...it comes out the same: "SUCH AS I HAVE!"

He had the authority...and he used it just as Jesus did:

He spoke the word!

He said:

In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

(Acts 3:6)

DELEGATED AUTHORITY

Let me use a story to illustrate the power of delegated authority.

In the United States we still have many small towns we call whistle stops, the kind if you come down one side of a steep hill and go up the other side, you have passed through the town.

At the bottom of the hill in this story, there was one main store which housed groceries, a post office, and the city gas pumps.

A big 32-foot truck once came down the hill at about 60 miles per hour, violating the speed limit of 25 miles per hour.

A man sitting in front of the all-purpose store, dressed in a blue uniform, saw this truck speeding down the hill.

Without a moment's hesitation he stepped out into the middle of the street,

held up his hand and brought the truck to a screeching halt.

The peculiar thing about this was that the man who stepped out into the street was a very elderly gentleman. He was the town's only police officer, a retired coal miner. About seventy years of age, he was about five feet six inches in stature and weighed about 150 pounds. He had been given the position of watching the town and keeping peace at the general store.

That elderly man slowly walked over to the cab of that truck and spoke with a voice that echoed down the street.

"Get out of that truck, mister!"

When the truck cab opened, a burly man of about six feet and 240 pounds crawled out.

The short, elderly "fill-in" policeman shook his old bony finger at this giant of a truck driver and shouted, "Where do you think you're going? What are you trying to do - kill somebody?"

"No, sir!" the truck driver replied. "I'm sorry, sir. I didn't mean to violate the speed limit.

The town seemed to come upon me so fast. I'm sorry, sir. I didn't mean it."

"Follow me," the policeman ordered. He took him into the general store which was also the police station, wrote him a ticket and fined him right on the spot. The driver meekly paid the fine and went off silently.

My question is this: Do you think the truck driver, six feet tall, 240 pounds, middle aged, strong, was afraid of the old retired coal miner in his position as police officer of this whistle stop?

No. It is absurd to think so. The truck driver could have made a pretzel out of that man, but he did not because on that man's chest was a badge.

It was a badge of authority which said, "This man represents the state of Pennsylvania and behind him is all the power of that state. If that is not enough, behind him rests the power of all the United States."

I'm not presuming to tell you that the devil is afraid of Morris Cerullo. He is not afraid of me at all. But I am not afraid of him either because I do not stand as Morris Cerullo. I stand as the blood-bought, redeemed child of the living God.

I stand with all power and all authority over all the power of the enemy. Jesus said, "As my Father sent me, even so send I you."

GOD'S BADGE OF AUTHORITY

I am a man of authority. God's badge of authority gives me authority which the devil cannot violate. Satan and evil must obey this authority for it comes from God Who is all powerful, Who has all authority.

No, the devil is not afraid of us, but he is afraid of Jesus. He is afraid of the badge of authority that we wear because we do not stand alone. Behind us stands Jesus. Behind Jesus stands God the Father. With Jesus and God the Father are all the angels and a host of heavenly beings, ready to do the bidding of God Almighty.

When we catch sight of those facts, we have the keys in our hands.

Jesus spoke the word...it was accomplished.

Peter and the other disciples spoke the word....it was done. That was their method of performing their God-given task.

We may speak the word with that same authority, with the same invincible forces behind us. We not only have the badge of God's authority upon us, we have His authority in us.

The word "authority" in the Greek is "exousia" which literally means "to be out." "Ex" means "out of and "ousia" means "being." One writer has defined it as "the ability to go beyond oneself."

It is used of that authority which a person has which is delegated to him from someone else.

The Greek word also denotes complete mastery, superhuman power, complete jurisdiction.

OUT OF HIMSELF

The person delivering the authority is in a sense out of himself and acting in and through the person to whom he has delegated that authority.

Do you see how total, how powerful, this is?

Jesus has delegated His authority to us.

In this sense, He is out of Himself and He is in us, acting in us and through us.

Also in this sense, we are out of ourselves, we go beyond ourselves and we are in Him...the Lord working with us (and through us) with signs following.

Authority Delegated to Us

That is why the methods of the disciples were so powerful, so decisive, so dynamically effective.

Look at your hands. Let the Lord work through your hands, as the disciples did.

They had grasped the keys. They spoke the Word. They acted in the power and authority of God Himself.

Such a method can never fail. It works the works of God.

Because...

We speak and...

God works with us...confirming the Word with signs following.

NOTES

Questions on Chapter Fifteen

MAIN POINT OF THIS LESSON:

Jesus has delegated His authority, His power over all the power of the enemy, to US.

Chapter Fifteen: AUTHORITY DELEGATED TO US

True or false:

1. God sometimes gives us a responsibility to carry out without the authority to perform the task. ☐ True ☐ False
2. God sometimes gives us the authority, without the responsibility.
☐ True ☐ False
3. Because we are free in Christ Jesus, each of us can be a law unto himself.
☐ True ☐ False
4. What was the responsibility and purpose of Jesus' coming to earth? (I John 3:8)
5. Give two Scripture references that demonstrate that Jesus delegated His authority.
 - (a) _____
 - (b) _____
6. Fill in the blanks.
 - (a) All authority begins with _____
 - (b) All authority ends with _____
7. Fill in the blanks showing the line of authority in the church today.
 - (a) Begins with _____
 - (b) Given to _____
 - (c) Delegated to _____
 - (d) To crush the power of _____
8. What five things are contained in the commission of Jesus as articulated in Luke 4:18?
 - (a) _____
 - (b) _____

The New Proof Producers

(c)

(d)

(e)

9. When Peter said, "Such as I have" and healed the lame man (Acts 3:6) what was it that he had?
10. When we say "I don't have any power to heal" what are we saying we do not have?
11. What gives a small man wearing a badge the power to intimidate a much larger man?
12. The Greek word for authority is _____
13. It means

MEMORY WORK:

(Close your Bible and write out these verses from memory.)

Luke 10:19

Mark 16:20

ADDITIONAL SCRIPTURES FOR MEMORIZATION:

Acts 3:6

Luke 4:18

John 20:21

Matthew 28:18

Answers on Chapter Fifteen

True or false:

1. God sometimes gives us a responsibility to carry out without the authority to perform the task.

False.

2. God sometimes gives us the authority, without the responsibility. **False.**
3. Because we are free in Christ Jesus, each of us can be a law unto himself.

False.

4. What was the responsibility and purpose of Jesus' coming to earth? (I John 3:8)

To destroy the works of the devil.

5. Give two Scripture references that demonstrate that Jesus delegated His authority.

(a) John 20:21

(b) Luke 10:19

6. Fill in the blanks.

(a) All authority begins with God.

(b) All authority ends with God.

7. Fill in the blanks showing the line of authority in the church today.

(a) Begins with God.

(b) Given to Christ.

(c) Delegated to Believers.

(d) To crush the power of Satan.

8. What five things are contained in the commission of Jesus as articulated in Luke 4:18?

(a) Preach the Gospel to the poor.

(b) Heal the brokenhearted.

(c) Preach deliverance to the captives.

(d) Recovery of sight to the blind.

(e) Set at liberty them that are bruised.

9. When Peter said, "Such as I have", and healed the lame man (Acts 3:6) what

The New Proof Producers

was it that he had?

The authority of God.

10. When we say "I don't have any power to heal" what are we saying we do not have?

The divine flow of God's power.

11. What gives a small man wearing a badge the power to intimidate a much larger man?

Authority.

12. The Greek word for authority is **Exousia**.

13. It means

"to go beyond oneself."

MEMORY VERSES:

Luke 10:19

Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

Mark 16:20

And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

CHAPTER 16

WHAT TO DO WHEN SATAN CHALLENGES OUR AUTHORITY

In working the works of God here on earth, we are dealing with very positive, very authoritative truths. Very authoritative.

We must realize, however, that as long as we are here on earth *Satan will challenge our authority at every turn through every means he can.*

This often means he will use other people, often even our loved ones, to bombard us with the negative forces of unbelief and render us powerless to do the works of God.

I hope and pray that, more than anything else in the world, you want to be used of God, that you want to be a channel of God's power, that you want to be part of the authoritative army of God that God is raising up to cover this earth with the glory of the Lord and the Kingdom of God in our day.

To do that, it is a vital necessity that you know how to deal a death blow to the negative forces of unbelief.

In the preceding chapter we spoke of Jesus going to the home of Jairus to raise Jairus's little girl from the dead.

Jesus performed this miracle...but before He did, He encountered a situation which is very similar to situations and circumstances in which we often find ourselves today.

When Jairus and Jesus stepped into Jairus's house, they ran headlong into the same condition you will encounter often as you work the works of God: They were met by "professional mourners."

Professional mourners are "Job's comforters." Whenever you begin to believe God for something, they are always around to tell you Why it cannot happen, why it should not happen, and why it is not God's will for it to happen.

The mourners at Jairus's home were weeping and wailing greatly according to Mark 5:38.

FACING THE NEGATIVES

The New Proof Producers

When Jairus walked in, he had to face these people.

The first thing they said to him was, "Aren't you ashamed of yourself? You trusted in this Healer called Jesus. You went running after the Healer, and now look what has happened to you! This is what you get for trusting the Healer. Your daughter is dead."

I can hear them now..."You are a leader. What is everyone going to say? What are the Jews going to do? Do you know what disgrace you have brought on the synagogue? You went out; you trusted in this Man...this charlatan, this crook, this psychology worker. Now, it serves you right. Your daughter is dead."

Thank God Jesus was there on the scene with a very positive statement of victory. He declared boldly to them all:

...the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

(Mark 5:39)

His declaration elicited a very negative reaction from these professional mourners, for the Bible says that then:

...they laughed him to scorn...

(Mark 5:40)

We are not dealing only with circumstances that occurred 2,000 years ago. We are dealing with issues right down where we live, relating them to crises we meet in our world of reality today.

What are you going to do when you face these kinds of circumstances and problems? How are you going to deal with the negatives, the negative forces of unbelief?

To become a Proof Producer, you must learn to face the negative force of unbelief. You must have something to carry you through when someone tries to pour cold water all over your experience!

You will never be able to meet these challenges with logic. You cannot meet them with intellect. The devil does not listen to logical arguments nor does he respond to theological discourses.

Jesus Himself set the example for us in how to solve this problem effectively. How much better off every one of us would be if we always followed this example with diligence.

Jesus had the answer.

What to Do When Satan Challenges our Authority

He looked at Jairus and said to him, "Jairus, just turn your back on them."

In fact, Jesus put all the scoffers completely out of the way.

...But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

(Mark 5:40)

When the negative forces of unbelief come...the professional mourners who say miracles are not for today, voices which speak contrary to what God has told us in His Word and in our spirits...never give way to them, not for one minute!

Turn your back on them. Look at the bigness of God, not the doubts or scoffing of others.

For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect? God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar...

(Romans 3:3-4)

...he hath said...So that we may boldly say...

(Hebrews 13:5-6)

The children of Israel would have been forty years better off if they had listened to the positive statements and promises of God instead of the negative report of the spies who went in to spy out the land of Canaan.

In leading the children of Israel out of Egypt, God had told them:

But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I am the LORD your God, which have separated you from other people.

(Leviticus 20:24)

He had led them out of the bondage of Egypt and right up to the border of this Promised Land, demonstrating many mighty miracles all along the way.

He had fed them, protected them, given them water. Their clothes and shoes did not wear out. There was not an infirm one among them. God Himself led them in a pillar of fire by night and a cloud by day. Every time they turned around, every time they had a need, God met them and He filled their needs.

Yet when they came to the borders of that land which God had promised

The New Proof Producers

them, they sent a committee in to look the land over and vote on whether they should possess it.

The story is recorded in the 13th chapter of the Book of Numbers. The vote came out ten to two with the negatives leading.

A NEGATIVE COMMITTEE REPORT

Ten of the twelve men who went into the land to look it over came back with a very negative report. They said: What to Do When Satan Challenges Our Authority.

...We be not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we. And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Israel, saying, The land, through which we have gone to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it are men of a great stature. And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

(Numbers 13:31-33)

Their report was so negative, they felt about as big as grasshoppers. They thought the devil was ten feet high.

There were two men who did not believe the negatives, Joshua and Caleb. Caleb delivered the minority report to Moses and the people. He said:

...Let us go up at once, and possess it (the land); for we are well able to overcome it.

(Numbers 13:30)

However he was outvoted and overruled.

Ten negative votes caused the entire host of the children of Israel to miss out on their land of blessing and opportunity and to endure countless hardships in the wilderness, wandering for forty years.

It is time for us to stop wandering in the wilderness of confusion, uncertainty and negativity which is in the Church today, and go in to possess everything that God has for us...and that He has for others through us!

This strategy of coming against God's people with negativity is a strategy the devil has employed since the beginning.

He inquired of Eve, "Yea, hath God said...?" (Genesis 3:1)

What to Do When Satan Challenges our Authority

He implied that God was withholding something good from Eve by preventing her from eating of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. The real situation was that God was protecting Eve and all of mankind from the negatives of the curse that would come upon them once she and Adam partook of the forbidden fruit. Eve believed the negatives. She also believed Satan's other negative that said:

Ye shall not surely die...

(Genesis 3:4)

We need to know Satan's devices and how we can combat them. Paul declared:

...we are not ignorant of his devices.

(II Corinthians 2:11)

In the time of Nehemiah when the Jews began to rebuild the walls of Jerusalem, Satan threw the whole book of negatives at the Jews.

Through the enemy leaders named Sanballat and Tobiah, the builders were subjected to all sorts of ploys and ridicule.

And he (Sanballat) spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burned? Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

(Nehemiah 4:2-3)

THE WORK GOES ON

This did not move the Jews at all. They just called on God and kept working. Nehemiah reports:

So built we the wall...

(Nehemiah 4:6)

Next the enemy tried another tactic:

And conspired all of them together to come and to fight against Jerusalem, and to hinder it.

The New Proof Producers

(Verse 8)

The spirit of negativism is very contagious if we allow it to get started. Soon it had infected even some of the Jews who began to worry.

And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall. And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

(Verse 10-11)

Thank God that He was still on the scene and again the enemy was defeated and the work for God continued.

And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

(Verse 15)

The next tactic of the enemy was sowing the negative of division among the Jews themselves...brethren cheating brethren...brethren accusing brethren.

What a great negative that is, even today. That is a tactic of Satan, a negative to stop the work of God.

It did not work on the Jews building the wall. They solved their problem and the work went on.

However, the devil is not one to give up easily and he had other tricks up his sleeve. You will find that when he is defeated in one area, he will crop up in another area. That is why we must ever be watchful, prayed up and full of the Holy Spirit.

Sanballat and the enemies had another plan ready when the others failed. This time they invited Nehemiah down for a talk. They wanted to "reason" with him.

There is no reasoning with the devil, and Nehemiah knew that. His message back to the enemy was very positive:

I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

(Nehemiah 6:3)

The enemy came with these negative suggestions not once but five separate

What to Do When Satan Challenges our Authority

times. Nevertheless Nehemiah continued to work the works of God and continued to speak with positiveness and authority.

Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

(Nehemiah 6:8)

A NEGATIVE PROPHET

You would think the devil would quit after all these negatives had failed, but he appeared again...and this time in the person of a so-called prophet of God who warned Nehemiah to stop building and hide for his life:

...Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

(Verse 10)

Satan often will use even well-meaning, religious friends, religious leaders to try to discourage us. Nehemiah still held to God's positives:

And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that, being as I am, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in. And, lo, I perceived that God had not sent him; but that he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

(Verses 11-12)

Not every prophet comes from God. Some have been hired by the enemy. We certainly need to know the difference! In God's power, on God's Word, by God's revelation, Nehemiah stayed true to his task until he had the victory. The enemy became discouraged. The work got done; the wall was finished.

What to Do When Satan Challenges Our Authority

So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth day of the month Elul, in fifty and two days. And it came to pass, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that were about us saw these things, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

(Verses 15-16)

The New Proof Producers

The builders continued their work...they stayed true to the task that had been given them...acting on the authority of their heavenly instructions...not on the negativism of man.

Look at your hands. Our hands are like the builders' hands. Therefore, we must do the same and stay true to heaven's task no matter whom the enemy uses, or what method.

We must turn our backs on the negative forces of unbelief and continue our great work for God.

NOTES

MAIN POINT OF THIS LESSON:

Negative forces of unbelief cannot withstand the authority we have in Jesus Christ.

Chapter Sixteen: WHEN SATAN CHALLENGES OUR AUTHORITY

1. Though we are dealing with very authoritative truths, we can expect to be challenged at every turn by whom?
2. List four sources Satan might use to bombard us with the negative forces of unbelief:
 - (a)
 - (b)
 - (c)
 - (d)
3. Who met Jesus with negativism and unbelief when He arrived at Jairus's house? (Mark 5:38)
4. How did Jesus cope with them? (Mark 5:40)
5. How does unbelief affect the faith of God? (Romans 3)
6. It is God's plan that you must settle for negatives if the majority says so. ☐ True ☐ False
7. List a Bible instance where the vote was 10 to 2 for the negative forces of unbelief. (Numbers 13)
8. Name some of the negatives of the majority report.
9. Name some of the positive things God already had done for the children of Israel en route to the Promised Land.
10. Which two men did not believe the negatives?
11. What was Caleb's report?
12. What was the result of the negative report of the ten spies?
13. How long has Satan employed his strategy of negativism?
14. Check the correct answer. We cannot know how Satan is going to work. ☐ True ☐ False

The New Proof Producers

15. Check the correct answer. The spirit of negativism is very contagious. ☐ True ☐ False
16. List three negatives Satan used against the builders of the wall in Nehemiah 4:
- (a)
 - (b)
 - (c)
17. What type of message did the prophet have for Nehemiah? ☐ negative ☐ positive
18. How did all these negatives affect the building of the wall? (verses 15 and 16)
19. Check the statements which correctly complete the sentence. The builders:
- ☐ (a) continued their work.
 - ☐ (b) acted on the authority of their heavenly instructions.
 - ☐ (c) acted on the negativism of man.
 - ☐ (d) stayed true to the task.

MEMORY WORK: II Timothy 3:5

(Close your Bible and write out this verse from memory.)

ADDITIONAL SCRIPTURES FOR MEMORIZATION:

Leviticus 20:24

II Corinthians 2:11

Romans 3:3-4

Nehemiah 6:3

Answers on Chapter Sixteen

1. Though we are dealing with very authoritative truths, we can expect to be challenged at every turn by whom?

Satan.

2. List four sources Satan might use to bombard us with the negative forces of unbelief:

(a) Family.

(b) Friends.

(c) Pastor.

(d) Enemies.

3. Who met Jesus with negativism and unbelief when He arrived at Jairus's house? (Mark 5:38)

Professional mourners.

4. How did Jesus cope with them? (Mark 5:40) **He put them completely out of the way.**

5. How does unbelief affect the faith of God? (Romans 3:3-4) **It does not affect the faith of God.**

6. True or false It is God's plan that you must settle for negatives if the majority says so.

False.

7. List a Bible instance where the vote was 10 to 2 for the negative forces of unbelief. (Numbers 13)

When the spies went in to see the Promised Land.

8. Name some of the negatives of the majority report. **"They are stronger than we"**

"The cities are walled and very great"

"It is a land that eateth up the inhabitants"

"We saw the giants"

9. Name some of the positive things God already had done for the children of Israel en route to the Promised Land.

He had fed them, protected them, given them water. Their clothes and shoes did not wear out. There was not an infirm one among them. God Himself led them.

The New Proof Producers

10. Which two men did not believe the negatives? **Joshua and Caleb.**

11. What was Caleb's report?"

Let us go up at once and possess the land, for we are well able to overcome it."

12. What was the result of the negative report of the ten spies?

It caused the children of Israel to endure countless hardships in the wilderness, wandering for 40 years.

13. How long has Satan employed his strategy of negativism? **Since the Beginning.**

14. We cannot know how Satan is going to work. **False.**

15. The spirit of negativism is very contagious. **True.**

16. List three negatives Satan used against the builders of the wall in Nehemiah 4:

(a) Ridicule.

(b) Division.

(c) Reason.

17. What type of message did the prophet have for Nehemiah? **Negative.**

18. How did all these negatives affect the building of the wall? (verses 15 and 16)

They did not affect it.

19. The builders:

(a) continued their work.

(b) acted on the authority of their heavenly instructions. (d) stayed true to the task.

MEMORY VERSE: II Timothy 3:5

Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away...

CHAPTER 17

NEGATIVES MUST FLEE BEFORE POSITIVE PERFORMANCE

Sometimes even the most well-meaning friends are the ones who advise us in a negative way. That is why we must be very careful, very watchful.

God has used this World Evangelism ministry in a tremendous, effective way around the world. We thank God for it. We thank Him for every soul touched, every body healed, every need met.

However, if Satan had his way we would never accomplish anything for God. Watchful prayer has been our watchword. Satan has come against us in every conceivable way, but we thank God for the vigor with which the work continues and intensifies day after day.

On one occasion, I had been invited to hold a crusade and School of Ministry in an overseas country and had sent my representatives to prepare the particulars.

What the men found when they arrived in that country was very discouraging to them. The churches were all fighting among themselves. They did not want to cooperate with one another. There was great dissension among the brethren.

The report I got was very negative. I was advised to cancel the meeting completely. Going by the natural senses, this would have seemed the wise thing to do...but we do not go by our natural senses...We go by that God-given sixth sense, FAITH.

*For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith:
as it is written, The just shall live by faith.*

(Romans 1:17)

*For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of
God.*

(Romans 8:14)

It was not that I did not trust the brethren who brought me the report ...It was just that I positively knew what God had told me to do. I did not feel the release in my soul from conducting the meeting in that country.

Also I knew God's word of direction carried with it the authority for

The New Proof Producers

following His directions.

I said to my brother, "We won't take that for an answer. Go back. Pursue the route I tell you. God will work this thing out."

He returned to the field and what happened made spiritual history.

The Christian brethren still were not able to get together, but God opened another door to our ministry in that country through their government.

We were invited by high government officials not only to come for a crusade but to come as their guests. We had free use of the stadium for the meetings. Every member of my team was a guest in the government hotel during our entire stay.

When the ministers heard how the government officials were going to welcome us, they realized that God was in the crusade. They "jumped on the bandwagon" and began to cooperate in a marvelous way.

We held the crusade and School of Ministry with tens of thousands of people saved and healed. Many of those souls would have missed heaven if we had listened to the negatives with which the enemy tried to deceive us. Instead God blessed us in a mighty way and up to 125,000 were in attendance at a single service.

God forbid that we should let ourselves be hindered by negatives! We must work the works of God!

PEOPLE WITH ITCHING EARS

The Bible says that in the last days there would be people who would have itching ears and there would be teachers who would teach the people exactly what they wanted to hear. The people would have a form of godliness, but they would deny the power of God. God is very clear on this point.

He says, "From such turn away."

Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

(I Timothy 3:5)

Do not make the mistake of thinking that just because you are in the mainstream with God, everyone will love you. Do not think that because you are in the stream with the move of the Holy Spirit, you are going to be popular with everybody.

Negatives Must Flee Before Positive Performance

That is far from the case. You will be maligned and mistreated, misunderstood and may have to stand completely alone.

It was a great miracle when Jesus healed the madman of Gadara (Mark 5:1-20).

Here was a man who had been of tremendous trouble to the authorities. Ranting and raving among the tombs of the dead, he could not be restrained by chains or fetters. He cried through the mountains night and day, cutting himself with stones.

This man was so possessed by demons that the devils told Jesus their name was...legion, "for we are many."

Jesus spoke the word which delivered this man completely. At His word, the legion of devils left the man and entered a herd of about 2,000 swine, causing the pigs to race downhill into the Sea of Galilee where they drowned.

This demonstration of power so unnerved the swine herders that they ran through the countryside and into the city spreading the word. A crowd gathered to see what it was all about.

Read the story in Mark 5:5-15.

ADVERSE REACTION

Jesus had done that countryside a great favor. You would think that such a manifestation of miraculous power would cause those who saw the results to go home and bring their sick and afflicted loved ones for Jesus to heal.

You would think He would be besieged by people acclaiming Him and marveling over this great deliverance.

But you would be wrong.

Thanking Jesus was the furthest thing from their minds.

They wanted Him out of there. They wanted to get rid of Him. They did not want Him around at all.

And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

(Mark 5:17)

Not everyone will welcome your ministry. You will be surprised at some of the people who will not accept you, who will misunderstand you or turn against you. You had better get ready to stand completely alone if necessary.

The New Proof Producers

If you cannot take the heat of this battle, do not get in the fight. It is not easy. You will be misunderstood, you will be criticized, you will be critiqued. Every lie in the world will be told against you.

Why? Because it is the devil's business to defeat you.

When you let God work His works through you, you are on the front line of battle against evil, sickness, need, poverty, and want. The front line...where the battle rages the very hottest! If you know how to deal with the negative forces, one will put a thousand to flight, two will put ten thousand to flight. You will not even get a scratch.

How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight...

(Deuteronomy 32:30)

A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee.

(Psalm 91:7)

There are many voices, including those of the clergy of all denominations, that are raised against the ministry of supernatural victories.

Someone said to me, "Brother Cerullo, Jesus Christ never did miracles to prove Who He was."

I tell you very honestly that if I never saw a miracle, I would believe. There is enough power in the written Word of God that I would believe. But there are many who are drawn to God by His supernatural miracle power in the lives of people.

A woman was at an altar one day while someone was giving instructions to the people who had responded.

They said, "Now, we do not go by feelings; we go by faith; we go by the Word of God, and that is what we stand on."

That is true, but this simple woman shouted out, "Preacher, it sure helps if you can feel it too!"

God takes the simple things of this world to confound the wise.

One day Philip asked our blessed Master a searching question and he got a very profound answer. Philip said:

...Lord, show us the Father and it sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him,

Negatives Must Flee Before Positive Performance

Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Show us the Father? Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or believe me for the very works' sake.

(John 14:11)

What Jesus was saying was this, "Philip, if you cannot believe this theological discourse, if you cannot understand the revelation of the Word, that I am in the Father and that the Father is in Me, if that is too deep for you, Philip, if you cannot understand it, believe Me for the very works' sake."

In other words, He is saying "Believe Me for the things that you have seen. If you cannot believe Me because of the theology, because of the doctrine or because of the Word, Philip, believe Me because of what you see done. What you have seen with your own eyes is proof that I am in God and that God is in Me."

Jesus then went a powerful step further to promise us that we could prove His power in our lives and through our ministries. He said:

...He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father, And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

(John 14:12-14)

Here is reaffirmation of the delegated authority of God, God acting in us and through us - out of Himself and in us!

When John the Baptist, the great forerunner of Jesus Christ, was in prison, he asked a very honest question. He wondered if this Man going throughout the length and breadth of the nation of Israel opening the eyes of the blind and unstopping the ears of the deaf and healing the sick was the great Prophet of Whom he had prophesied.

He sent a message to Jesus. He said, "My work is finished. In just a short time I probably will die for my faith. I probably will give my life for preaching 'Prepare ye the way of the Lord, Repent, the kingdom of heaven is at hand.'"

"Before I die, I have one request. I want to know one thing: Are You the Christ? Are you the Messiah? Are You really the Son of God? Or do we look for

The New Proof Producers

another?" (Matthew 11:2-3)

Strangely, Jesus Christ never answered John's question.

He said to the messenger, "You go back and tell John that the blind see, tell him that the deaf hear and tell him that the lame walk. Go and give him that testimony."

I believe that when John received that testimony back, he knew in his heart that everything was all right, that everything was settled, that this Man was the Son of God, the Messiah. He believed the works Jesus did.

John no longer needed to worry about anything; he could die in peace. His work was finished:

The Prophet of God had come into the world.

The miracle ministry of Jesus Christ had a very definite place in producing the proof that Jesus was Who He said He was. It also has a very definite place in the ministry needs of the world today. We must produce the proof: we must produce the power.

NEGATIVES MUST FLEE

The negative forces of unbelief may resist arguments or logic. They may remain adamant and unchanged in the face of our most educated words or most learned discourse...but they must flee before the positive performance of miracle ministries which show forth the resurrection power of our risen Savior.

The only effective way of combating the negative forces of unbelief is with the positive forces of performance - producing the proof that reduces all arguments and gainsaying to useless ashes. Let the fruit, the results, speak for themselves.

John, the ninth chapter, records the action of Jesus in healing a man blind since birth. The healing was preceded by a statement from Jesus that:

I must work the works of him that sent me...

(John 9:4)

He then healed the blind man...who came under intense interrogation from his neighbors and from the Pharisees. Negatives began to fly.

The healed man soon discovered that arguments availed nothing. In answer to the repeated question, he finally declared:

Negatives Must Flee Before Positive Performance

I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? will ye also be his disciples?

(John 9:27)

This is real truth...that people often do not hear what they do not want to believe.

They reviled the man and cast him out...but he had one irrefutable, unarguable point:

...one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

(John 9:25)

That is what I mean by producing the proof. Producing the proof won the battle. The work was done!

Look at your hands. These are the hands that will produce the proof to win many future battles.

The work must continue to be done, and it can be done through your hands.

NOTES

Questions on Chapter Seventeen

MAIN POINT OF THIS LESSON:

Producing the proof in and through our lives transcends all negative forces of unbelief.

Chapter Seventeen: NEGATIVES MUST FLEE BEFORE POSITIVE PERFORMANCE

1. Check the correct phrase.

If God gives us direction and our colleagues tell us it cannot be done that way, we should:

- ☐ (a) accept the circumstance as a sign we were mistaken.
- ☐ (b) go the next best alternative to our original direction.
- ☐ (c) rise up in faith and continue in God's direction.

2. God's Word carries with it God's _____.

3. We must accept circumstances as we find them as being the will of God. ☐ True ☐ False

4. God said in the last days there would be people with what kind of ears?

5. What does this mean?

6. Check the correct answer. We can tell if a person has power if he has a form of godliness. ☐ True ☐ False

7. Check the correct answer. What should we do about those who have a form of godliness but deny the power thereof? (II Timothy 3:5)

- ☐ (a) try to convert them
- ☐ (b) argue with them
- ☐ (c) turn away from them

8. Check the phrases which correctly complete this sentence. If I am in the mainstream with God

- ☐ (a) I will be popular with everyone.
- ☐ (b) I will be maligned and mistreated.
- ☐ (c) I may have to stand completely alone.
- ☐ (d) I will be criticized and misunderstood.

The New Proof Producers

9. What was the name of the demons in the madman of Gadara? (Mark 5:1-2)
Why were they named this?
10. Describe what happened to the demons when Jesus delivered the man of Gadara.
11. Check the phrase which correctly completes this sentence. After Jesus healed the madman,
 - ☐ (a) He was besieged by people acclaiming Him and marveling over this great deliverance.
 - ☐ (b) He was asked to leave that place.
 - ☐ (c) others went home to bring their sick loved ones for Jesus to heal.
12. In God's arithmetic, if one puts a thousand to flight, how many can two put to flight? (Deuteronomy 32:30)
13. Jesus told Philip if he could not believe His words, he could believe for what reason?
14. Check the correct phrase. Jesus said that the works which He did (John 14:12)
 - ☐ (a) shall we do also (and greater).
 - ☐ (b) would cease when He left earth.
 - ☐ (c) would be restored when He comes again.
15. By what proof did Jesus say John the Baptist could determine that He was the Messiah? (Matthew 11:4-5)
16. What is the sure cure for the negative forces of unbelief?
17. What was the irrefutable, unarguable point made by the blind man whom Jesus healed in John 9? (John 9:25)

MEMORY WORK: Romans 3:4

(Close your Bible and write out this verse from memory.)

ADDITIONAL SCRIPTURES FOR MEMORIZATION:

Deuteronomy 32:30

Psalm 91:7

ADDITIONAL SCRIPTURES FOR MEMORIZATION:

John 14:11

John 14:12

John 14:13

John 14:14

Answers on Chapter Seventeen

1. Check the correct phrase.

If God gives us direction and our colleagues tell us it cannot be done that way, we should:

(c) rise up in faith and continue in God's direction.

2. God's Word carries with it God's **Authority**.
3. We must accept circumstances as we find them as being the will of God.
False.
4. God said in the last days there would be people with what kind of ears?

Itching.

5. What does this mean?

They will listen only to what they want to hear.

6. We can tell a person he has power if he has a form of godliness. **False**.
7. What should we do about those who have a form of godliness but deny the power thereof? (II Timothy 3:5)

(c) Turn away from them.

8. Check the phrases which correctly complete this sentence. If I am in the mainstream with God

(b) I will be maligned and mistreated.

(c) I may have to stand completely alone

(d) I will be criticized and misunderstood.

9. What was the name of the demons in the madman of Gadara? (Mark 5:1-2)
Legion.

Why were they named this? **Because they were many.**

10. Describe what happened to the demons when Jesus delivered the man of Gadara.

They entered a herd of swine, causing the pigs to race downhill into the Sea of Galilee where they drowned.

11. Check the phrase which correctly completes this sentence. After Jesus healed the madman,

(b) He was asked to leave that place.

12. In God's arithmetic, if one puts a thousand to flight, how many can two put

The New Proof Producers

to flight? (Deuteronomy 32:30)

Ten thousand.

13. Jesus told Philip if he could not believe His words, he could believe for what reason?

The works Jesus did.

14. Jesus said that the works which He did (John 14:12) **(a) shall we do also (and greater).**
15. By what proof did Jesus say John the Baptist could determine that He was the Messiah? (Matthew 11:4-5)

The miracles.

16. What is the sure cure for the negative forces of unbelief? **Positive forces of performance.**
17. What was the irrefutable, unarguable point made by the blind man whom Jesus healed in John 9? (John 9:25)

"...one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see."

MEMORY VERSE: Romans 3:4

God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

CHAPTER 18

THE ROOTS OF THE BATTLE

For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

(I Corinthians 14:8)

There is no place for negativism or uncertainty on the battlefield for God.

We must face the enemy with the authority of God...God working in us...and defeat the devil with the weapons God has provided us.

As we do, there is a very searching question that must be answered about our equipment and our ability on the battlefields.

When we go out to face the enemy...when we confront Satan's determination to kill and to steal and to destroy...are we less equipped to fight, are we less invulnerable to the devil's attack, than Jesus was?

We have spoken of Jesus Christ as our parallel in working the works of God. We have noted the fact that God gave Jesus authority, that He sent Him here for a purpose, and that He gave Him divine authority to carry out His responsibility and purpose.

Jesus testified of this. He said:

... All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

(Matthew 28:18)

As the Body of Christ and as ministers of Christ, we need to understand fully that Jesus Christ's mission on this earth was more than to die on the cross of Calvary. That was only part of His mission of salvation.

Jesus Christ came here for a purpose. What had been lost to man in the Garden of Eden and wrestled from him through temptation, God sent Jesus to reclaim. For that responsibility Jesus came in the form of the Second Adam to face the same temptations and to face the same enemy that the first Adam had faced.

When Jesus came face to face with the enemy, even though He was God Incarnate, He was 100 percent man. The Bible says that this was so that He could be taken from among men, that He might one day qualify to be the High Priest of

The New Proof Producers

every man and every woman.

Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

(Hebrews 2:17)

Jesus Christ now sits at the right hand of God in the heavenlies as our High Priest.

Because Jesus prevailed as man, He is able to succor those in need today.

For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

(Hebrews 2:18)

Jesus is able to understand. He is touched with the feelings of our infirmities. If Jesus were just divine, if He were God only, He could not understand the feelings of our infirmities, but he was 100 percent man...human in every respect...tempted in every point as we are.

For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

(Hebrews 4:15)

Prior to His death on the cross, Jesus did not draw on His inherent deity to overcome Satan while He was on this earth. The resources He used are the same resources which God has placed at the disposal of His believing disciples today.

JESUS WAS TESTED AS A MAN

Being tried, Jesus was tried as a man.

Being tested, He was tested as a man.

Overcoming, He overcame as a man.

Why?

So that some day you and I might realize that because He overcame as a man, we can overcome as men, without inherent deity.

He came here for a purpose, to engage the enemy in bitter spiritual combat, and He won. He had no more resources than those available to you and to

me...and He won.

Every time Jesus confronted Satan or any of his evil power, Jesus won. He defeated the devil soundly on every battlefield where they met.

We have the same resources, the same authority for defeating Satan that Jesus had.

There are several specific rules for spiritual battle I want to share with you that are very important. These are included in my book *The New Anointing*¹ which I recommend that you read and study in its entirety.

There are several points that bear directly on producing the proof and must be included in this study. Producing the proof is entering the frontline battle for God and we must know how to win it.

I often have said I would not be afraid to get into the same boxing ring with any great champion who ever lived...Joe Louis, Rocky Marciano, Muhammad Ali, George Foreman...any of them. That is, I wouldn't be afraid *if I knew how I was going to come out!*

GOD-GIVEN STRATEGY

In spiritual battles there are definite God-given directives and strategies which absolutely guarantee the outcome every time.

Some time ago, during the Vietnam War, I went to that war-ravaged country to speak to our American troops during an Easter season.

While there, I was a guest of General William Westmoreland who was directing our military involvement in that country.

We spent a few moments together, I presented him with a Bible, and we prayed together right there in Vietnam.

I asked General Westmoreland a very pertinent, searching question. I said to him, "Why is it that we cannot win the Vietnam War? We have such tremendous forces in the United States of America...why can't we win this war?"

He said to me, "Dr. Cerullo, we are not here to try to win a war. We are here to try to stabilize the people of South Vietnam."

The long-range plan of the United States military always was to pull out of Vietnam, not to try to win that war. It was to help the Vietnamese people get on their own feet, to arm them so that they could withstand the enemy themselves.

1 To order *The New Anointing*, Call Partner Services at (619) 277-2200 today!

The New Proof Producers

From the moment General Westmoreland told me that, I knew it was totally impossible for us to win that war in Vietnam.

Why?

Because we had no strategy for victory.

This spiritual warfare we are in, we are in it to *win! We must win.* To win we must have a strategy. We must know the God-given methods and rules of winning this victory once and for all.

THE VERY FIRST RULE OF SPIRITUAL BATTLE IS THIS:

You must locate your enemy.

You cannot do battle against an enemy if you cannot locate him. One of the reasons why we have such great failures as ministers is because we have not zeroed in on our enemy; we have not located him.

OUR BATTLE IS SPIRITUAL

Most of our activity in the ministry is surface. It deals only with the exterior. We have not fully learned that *our battle is not with flesh or blood...*

We are not dealing just with young people who are rebellious.

Many parents have raised their children in Christian homes but now those young people are on drugs or are living lives of promiscuity.

Parents wonder, "God, where did I go wrong?"

Do not let the devil put you under that kind of condemnation; that is a trap from the power of the enemy.

You can live the best way that you know before your children, do the best you can to bring them up for God, but there comes a time in their lives when their own free wills take over. They must choose between the paths of life or death, between righteousness or ungodliness, between yielding themselves to the work of the Holy Spirit or rebelling against the work of the Holy Spirit and yielding themselves to works of unrighteousness.

That does not mean that we give up on them; but if we try to deal with those young people on the surface, we are beating our heads against a stone wall.

You may talk to these young people until you are blue in the face, but there is no way that you can communicate through words because the battle is not in the natural world. It is not with natural things or circumstances.

The Roots of the Battle

When you get through talking, you are no better off than you were before you started. The next day, you go through the same thing all over again.

There is a reason in the spirit world why those young people have turned to the hippie culture, the drug culture, the alcoholic culture, the rebellious culture.

You can talk to your unsaved loved ones for hours and they have their walls up against you.

Save your breath; you will not get the victory on the surface. You will get it when you know how to go beyond the surface and get at the root cause in the spirit world.

You have to locate your enemy.

Our enemy is not going to be dealt with because we wave anti-pornography banners in front of the pornography stores, or because we wave anti-drink banners in front of the saloons.

WAR AGAINST PRINCIPALITIES

Our warfare is not with flesh and blood. We war against principalities and powers and spiritual wickedness which are in the high places of the earth.

For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

(Ephesians 6:12)

It is time we learned how to locate our enemy so that we do not dissipate our fire power by putting it in the wrong direction.

There is an underlying reason for sin which goes beyond the surface. There is an underlying reason for sickness that goes beyond the surface.

When we battle with powers and principalities in the spiritual realm, we are going beyond the surface manifestations, we are not just dealing with abortion, we are not just dealing with homosexuality, we are not just dealing with immorality or drug abuse or sickness, we are going much deeper until we strike the spiritual root of the problem that brings about these different manifestations.

Look at your hands. These hands have to go beyond the surface in intercession, in prayer, in travail, in the power of the Holy Ghost and get hold of these things at the root cause, defeating them and destroying them. You can lay the axe at the root of the tree. As you do this in the Name and the power of Jesus

The New Proof Producers

Christ, the surface takes care of itself. The victory comes.

The reason why the Church of Jesus Christ as it is, will never turn its cities upside down is because it does not enter into this spiritual relationship.

We are talking about producing power, not just blessings. Blessings will not do the job that we are talking about.

*...ye shall receive **power**, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me...*

(Acts 1:8)

Witnesses of His resurrection.

Proof producers.

Many wonder why so many people stream to the altar for salvation in our crusades, why there are so many miracle healings and manifestations of the resurrection power of Jesus Christ.

THE VICTORY IS ALREADY WON

The reason why is because the victory is not won out front in the auditorium or the arena. The victory already has been won before the meeting ever starts. Someone has already gotten down in the spirit world in intercessory prayer and has taken hold of the causes. Then when we go out into those meetings, it is just like water rolling off a duck's back; the work already has been done.

Many do not understand how we can come out the very first night of a meeting and within ten minutes scores and scores of miracles will be taking place with hardly any words spoken.

There is no way to understand it if you do not understand that the battle already was won before the foot was set upon the platform.

Most people go to church in order to pray through. That is why there are such terrible services. At every service, the people have to pray through again and again.

If people need to pray through, they should pray through, of course, but they need to stay prayed through.

The house of God is not the place where Christians should go to pray through. Pray through before you go to church. We should have prayed through before we got there. Then when we come together to worship God, we can minister to the sick, afflicted, needy of all kinds...and miracles will be performed,

needs will be met.

That IS the work of God.

NOTES

MAIN POINT OF THIS LESSON:

No matter what the surface circumstances of battle are, the real enemy is Satan and the real roots of the problem are in the spirit.

Chapter Eighteen: THE ROOTS OF THE BATTLE

1. Check correct answer.

No matter what the battle, our enemy is:

- ☐ (a) a quarrelsome mate
- ☐ (b) Satan
- ☐ (c) a backbiting friend
- ☐ (d) people

2. Check correct answer. Therefore our weapons should be:

- ☐ (a) fists
- ☐ (b) cunning words
- ☐ (c) God-given means
- ☐ (d) carnal weapons

3. Check the statement that is true:

☐ (a) Because Jesus was divine, He had more strength and weapons for fighting the enemy than we have.

☐ (b) The resources Jesus used to defeat Satan while He was on earth are the same resources which God has placed at the disposal of His believing disciples today.

4. Jesus came to earth as all man so that He might become our

5. What did Jesus have to endure that He might be able to understand and succor us?

6. Check correct answer. When Jesus confronted Satan or his power

- ☐ (a) Jesus was defeated only once.
- ☐ (b) Jesus always won every battle.
- ☐ (c) Jesus won some and lost some.

7. Check correct statement.

The New Proof Producers

☐ (a) Because battles are so differing and unique to each individual, we must pray hard and "play it by ear" or improvise as we go.

☐ (b) In spiritual battles there are definite God-given directions and strategy which absolutely guarantee the outcome every time.

8. After talking to General Westmoreland, Brother Cerullo could see that we would never win the Vietnam war because:

9. What is the first rule of spiritual battle?

10. Check correct answer.

If our children who have grown up in Christian homes become involved in lives of promiscuousness,

☐ (a) we must always accept the blame.

☐ (b) we must try to deal with their surface problem.

☐ (c) we must battle the root cause in the spirit for them.

11. If we do not locate the enemy correctly what is the result?

12. If we rise up in the power of the Holy Spirit and win the spiritual battle at the root cause, what happens to the surface problem?

13. The reason Brother Cerullo and his team see so many miracles from the first night of a crusade is because

14. Check correct statement.

☐ (a) Christians should pray through every time they go to church so they can have the power of God.

☐ (b) Christians need to be prayed through before they come to church.

MEMORY WORK: Ephesians 6:12

(Close your Bible and write out this verse from memory.)

Answers on Chapter Eighteen

1. No matter what the battle, our enemy is:

(b) Satan.

2. Therefore our weapons should be:

(c) God-Given means.

3. **(b) The resources Jesus used to defeat Satan while He was on earth are the same resources which God has placed at the disposal of His believing disciples today.**

4. Jesus came to earth as all man so that He might become our **High Priest**.

5. What did Jesus have to endure that He might be able to understand and succor us?

The same kind of temptations we have.

6. When Jesus confronted Satan or his power

(b) Jesus always won every battle.

7. **(b) In spiritual battles there are definite God-given directions and strategy which absolutely guarantee the outcome every time.**

8. After talking to General Westmoreland, Brother Cerullo could see that we would never win the Vietnam war because

we had no strategy for victory.

9. What is the first rule of spiritual battle? **You must locate your enemy.**

10. If our children who have grown up in Christian homes become involved in lives of promiscuousness,

(c) we must battle the root cause in the spirit for them.

11. If we do not locate the enemy correctly what is the result? **We dissipate our fire power by putting it in the wrong direction.**

12. If we rise up in the power of the Holy Spirit and win the spiritual battle at the root cause, what happens to the surface problem? **The surface problem takes care of itself.**

13. The reason Brother Cerullo and his team see so many miracles from the first night of a crusade is because

through prayer the victory already has been won before the meeting ever starts.

14. **(b) Christians need to be prayed through *before* they come to church.**

MEMORY VERSE: Ephesians 6:12

For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

CHAPTER 19

ASSESSING THE ENEMY'S STRENGTH AND DEFEATING HIM!

After we have realized where our battle is, who our enemy is, here and how he operates, there is another very important rule for winning the battle.

THE SECOND RULE OF SPIRITUAL BATTLE IS TWOFOLD:

You must assess the enemy's strength and know your strength.

I have listened for a long time to people who get up and say, "Oh, glory to God! Hallelujah! There is enough power of God in here that we are going to chase all the devils in hell out of here tonight."

I would be the first one to rejoice if they could do it. The trouble is that they do not even understand what the devil's power is all about.

Do not be afraid of the words "demons, devils, principalities, powers."

There is nothing mystical about the power of God; it is simple. It is mystical only because we have taken it and put it off somewhere out of man's reach. The same thing is true with Satan, Lucifer. There is no mystery,

Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

(II Corinthians 2:11)

We need never be afraid of terminology in talking about demons, devils, principalities and powers.

When you see evil and the works of the enemy, results that look like the work of the enemy, that act like what comes from the devil, what are you going to call them?

They are devils. Call them devils. They are demons. Call them demons. They are evil spirits. Call them evil spirits.

There are only two forces in this world: God and the devil, good and evil.

SATAN TRIES TO USE DENOMINATIONALISM

The enemy tries to destroy the strength of God's people through disunity. Let

The New Proof Producers

us examine one of his methods for doing this.

The fourth chapter of John tells of a time when Jesus sat at Jacob's well. A woman came by and Jesus said to her, "Would you give Me a drink of water, please?"

She looked at Him and then said in surprise, "Why do You talk to me? You are a Jew and I am a Samaritan. Don't You know that Jews and Samaritans don't have anything to do with each other?"

"You and I are like the Denomination One and Denomination Two, or like the Denomination Three and the Denomination Four. We don't have any dealings one with another."

One of the biggest curses in the world is the spirit of denominationalism that divides the Body of Christ. Many churches within their own denominations cannot get along with each other, much less those of other denominations.

God, take away from us the spirit of denominationalism and help us to remember that we are the Body of Christ!

We owe our loyalty and our allegiance to Jesus Christ.

After Jesus had a dialogue with the woman at the well about water, He gave a revelation concerning her spiritual condition.

He said, "The man you are living with now is not your husband. The one you had before was not your husband. You have had a lot of men, and you are living a foul, unclean life."

She said to herself, "This Man must be a prophet!"

Then she said to Him, "If You are such a great prophet, answer this question for me."

"The Jews say that we are supposed to worship God in the city of Jerusalem, but we Samaritans say you are supposed to worship God up here in the mountain. If You are such a big prophet of God that You can see into my life and reveal to me my spiritual condition, please tell me where we are supposed to worship."

Do you see what the devil tried to do?

Religious differences, doctrines and divisions did not start with the Church.

DOCTRINAL DIFFERENCES

If the devil cannot get us to be divided because of the denominational walls

Assessing the Enemy's Strength and Defeating Him!

that we have, he tries to get us to be divided, to dissipate our strength, through doctrinal differences. More people have been sent to hell through the Church of Jesus Christ and their doctrinal differences than I care to try to evaluate.

We make so much of these doctrinal differences, but we have too much to do, to waste our time getting hung up on doctrinal differences!

There are many people who believe that Christians can be demon possessed. I hold deep respect for people who may believe this, but I do not believe that a Christian can be demon possessed.

When we look at people who have failures or shortcomings in their lives, we need to understand that it is possible to lose a battle, but it does not mean that the war will be lost. Winning the war is the important thing.

I love my brethren and I tell those who believe differently from myself, "If you want to believe you can be demon possessed, help yourself."

I choose to believe that a born-again, Spirit-filled believer cannot be demon possessed, so I do not get any demons. You get what you believe for.

I do not believe that the devil inhabits the same vessel inhabited by Jesus Christ and the Spirit of God.

I am talking about demon possession, not about oppression. I am not talking about outside forces coming against us. I am talking about possession.

Jesus Christ possesses me and He so fills this temple of the Holy Ghost that He does not leave one place for the devil.

However the enemy does have a certain amount of power which God has permitted him to have for a season, and we need to know how to assess his strength.

GOD KNOWS SATAN'S STRENGTH

God knew the enemy's strength when He sent His Son, Jesus, to do battle against him.

God Himself had already had to deal with Satan in the heavens when he was Lucifer, a glorious angelic being who rose up in rebellion against the Creator and said, "I will exalt my throne above the Throne of God. I will be as God."

God knew Satan's strength. The Scripture tells us that one third of the angelic beings of heaven followed Lucifer in this revolution.

Satan must have been very powerful to persuade one third of the angelic host

The New Proof Producers

of heaven to follow him.

God not only knew the strength of the enemy's power by his attack on heaven, but also by his attack against man on earth which we will discuss in more detail in the concluding chapter. Now let me ask you this question: If God knew the strength of the enemy's power when He sent His Son Jesus here to engage that enemy in spiritual battle, do you think for one minute that God did not give His Son the necessary tools, weapons, equipment to engage that enemy and work the works of His Father Who sent Him?

Did He give Him that equipment?

Of course He did!

How much power did God give Him?

Jesus said, "All power is given unto Me both in heaven and in earth."

Even if that power were not spelled out in many, many Scriptures, that one would be enough to settle it. "All power" means that Jesus was given complete, total, unquestionable power and mastery over the devil.

Remember what the centurion told Jesus in the eighth chapter of Matthew. He said, "You don't have to come to my house, Jesus. Stand right here and speak the word only and my servant will be healed."

"You have authority over sickness. You have authority over disease. You have authority over palsy. You have authority and power over the devil and all the works of the enemy. Speak the word!"

A PROBLEM IN FIREPOWER

To dramatize this, let us suppose that you and I are privates in an army and there is a problem in this army which the lieutenant discusses with other officers.

They say, "There is a tank up there and five or six machine guns on a hill and we just cannot get our troops through this little pass because they are cutting us to pieces."

One of the officers says, "We have a brave soldier in our company named Private Cerullo. Let us call him in here. He will take care of them."

They call me into the tent and explain the problem to me. I say, "No problem at all. I will go up there and take care of them."

As I walk out, the lieutenant says to me, "Private Cerullo, how do you plan to do this? I notice you do not have any weapon. Did you leave your rifle in your

Assessing the Enemy's Strength and Defeating Him!

tent?"

I say, "I forgot it. I will go get it."

He says, "Never mind, just take my weapon. It's handy." He pulls out his .45 revolver and hands it to me.

I say, "Thank you, sir. I will go up there and do the job with your weapon." I climb up that hill, machine guns firing all about me and tanks all over the place.

Do you know what would happen to little Private Cerullo?

I may have all the enthusiasm in the world, but in about one split second, they would have to pick up a body torn to pieces. The enemy would make mincemeat of me.

I dare not go out against tanks and machine guns armed only with a handgun.

Neither dare we go out against the power of Satan armed only with our manmade philosophies or inadequate spiritual resources.

THE STRENGTH OF JESUS CHRIST

You must assess the strength of the enemy's power and be prepared to meet it in the surpassing power and strength of Jesus Christ and the might of the Holy Spirit.

What would you think of a God Who would send His Son to do battle in the spirit world, to wrest from the devil the keys of the kingdom, but fail to give Him the necessary strength and weapons for the battle?

God did not do that. He gave all power into the hand of His Son to accomplish the task for which He was sent. He meant the task to be fulfilled.

So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

(Isaiah 55:11)

God guaranteed the success of His Word, Jesus Christ, Who did indeed accomplish what He was sent to do.

...For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

(I John 3:8)

As a result of His victory over Satan, Jesus has led the way. He has given to

The New Proof Producers

you and me the keys, not only of working the works of God once in a while here on this earth, He actually has given us the keys to complete victory and dominion over Satan here on earth.

Look at your hands.

Jesus Christ, by His life, death, resurrection and ascension, has placed the keys of dominion over the kingdom of the world in our hands as His disciples.

NOTES

Questions on Chapter Nineteen

MAIN POINT OF THIS LESSON:

We can correctly assess the enemy's strength and our own...and we can beat him every time.

Chapter Nineteen: ASSESSING THE ENEMY'S STRENGTH...AND DEFEATING HIM!

1. The *second* rule of spiritual battle is:
2. In the space provided, write T if statement is true, F if it is false.
 - _ (a) We should be cautious in using such words as "demons," "devils," "principalities," etc.
 - _ (b) The power of God is very mystical in scope.
 - _ (c) Satan is mysterious and we can never know how he is going to work.
3. There are only two forces in the world:
 - (a)
 - (b)
4. One of Satan's most effective methods of destroying the strength of God's people is
5. Why was the woman at the well surprised that Jesus spoke to her? (John 4:5-23)
6. If Satan cannot divide us with denominational walls, what is another way he tries to dissipate our strength?
7. Can Christians be demon possessed? Explain your answer.
8. Can Christians be oppressed by the devil?
9. Where did Satan first exert his strength?
10. What did his influence with the angelic host accomplish?
11. How much power did God give Jesus Christ against Satan?

MEMORY WORK: II Corinthians 2:11

(Close your Bible and write out this verse from memory.)

Answers on Chapter Nineteen

1. The second rule of spiritual battle is: **You must assess the enemy's strength.**
2. (a) We should be cautious in using such words as "demons," "devils," "principalities," etc. **False.**
(b) The power of God is very mystical in scope. **False.**
(c) Satan is mysterious and we can never know how he is going to work. **False.**
3. There are only two forces in the world: **God and Satan.**
4. One of Satan's most effective methods of destroying the strength of God's people is
Denominationalism.
5. Why was the woman at the well surprised that Jesus spoke to her? (John 4:5-23)
Because the Jews and Samaritans did not have anything to do with each other.
6. If Satan cannot divide us with denominational walls, what is another way he tries to dissipate our strength? **Doctrinal differences.**
7. Can Christians be demon possessed?
No. The devil cannot inhabit the same vessel inhabited by Jesus Christ and the Spirit of God.
8. Can Christians be oppressed by the devil? **Yes.**
9. Where did Satan first exert his strength?
In heaven when he rose up in rebellion against God.
10. What did his influence with the angelic host accomplish? **One third of the angelic host of heaven followed him.**
11. How much power did God give Jesus Christ against Satan? **All power both in heaven and in earth.**

MEMORY VERSE: II Corinthians 2:11

Lest Satan should get an advantage of us; for we are not ignorant of his devices...

CHAPTER 20

IT IS TIME TO TAKE THE KINGDOM ... NOW!

Jesus has placed the keys to working the works of God in your hands.

In your hands.

In my hands.

These are also the keys to our taking and controlling the kingdom of this earth for Jesus Christ and for righteousness.

I am not talking about the Kingdom of God in heaven but of the Kingdom of God on earth...not something in the future, something in the NOW!

Our theme song for the School of Ministry is this:

It is the time to take the kingdom! Rise up, ye strong, This is Christ's command.

For every power and dominion is given now into your hand. He that hath ears to hear the trumpet, He that hath heart to understand, it is the time to take the kingdom! Rise up, ye strong, possess the land!

The kingdom of this earth does not belong to the devil.

Christians have permitted Satan to have it, but it does not belong to the devil.

THE KINGDOM IS OURS

The kingdom of this earth belongs to us as the children of God.

It was ours in the first place. It was made for us by God.

Man gave the keys of dominion of this world to Satan through rebellion and through willful disobedience to God's revealed and direct will.

Before the creation of man, Satan was known as Lucifer and was one of the highest ranking angels in heaven. He became so puffed up in his power and his beauty that he decided he would exalt himself and make himself like God.

For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the

The New Proof Producers

heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.

(Isaiah 14:13-14)

Satan led a rebellion in heaven which involved a third of the angels that had been created.

And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth...

(Revelation 12:4)

God is God. He is almighty, invincible, invulnerable. There was no way for Satan to overcome God in heaven. Instead, God punished Satan for his pride and rebellion by casting him out of heaven as temporary judgment, his ultimate end to be eternal punishment in a lake of fire.

*How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning!
how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!*

(Isaiah 14:12)

And he (Jesus) said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

(Luke 10:18)

Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

(Isaiah 14:15)

And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

(Revelation 20:10)

I have heard some teach that when God cast Satan out of heaven, He cast him down to the earth to rule here. That is totally, completely false.

GOD MADE THE EARTH FOR MAN

God made the earth for man which was His crowning creation. He gave to man total dominion. God told man to rule here.

And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living

It is Time to Take the Kingdom ... Now!

thing that moveth upon the earth. And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

(Genesis 1:28-29)

When Satan gained the kingdom of earth, he did so as a usurper. Adam actually took the keys of the kingdom of this world that God had given to him and by his disobedience willfully handed those keys to Satan.

Satan was able to accomplish on earth what he could not accomplish in heaven because Adam chose to yield his will to Satan and he handed the dominion of this world to him.

God never meant it to be that way. Even as He punished Adam and Eve for their disobedience, at the same time He pronounced His judgment, He promised a Deliverer Who would come and defeat Satan and give the dominion of this world back to man.

And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

(Genesis 3:15)

Jesus Christ was and is that Deliverer.

By His life and death, He has purchased back for us all the rights and privileges man enjoyed as God's heir before Adam's transgression and subsequent punishment.

Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law...

(Galatians 3:13)

Jesus came to this world for a purpose, to destroy the power of the devil.

...For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

(I John 3:8)

Jesus Christ has done just that. He completely fulfilled His purpose.

This kingdom is not the devil's. It is ours. It belongs to us: It does not belong to the devil...we just let him have it.

SATAN IS DEFEATED

Satan already has been defeated by Jesus Christ.

Satan thought he had won when Jesus was crucified on the cross and put in a grave. No doubt there was a huge celebration at Satan's headquarters when this took place, a spiritual orgy. I can just see the devil taking his place on his throne in the abyss of the dark spirit world with all the demons of hell coming to worship him.

For three days the demons worshiped the devil. They thought the devil had won. They thought the Son of God was dead. But on the third day a light began to flicker in that dark abyss. It got brighter and brighter.

There is ordinarily no light in that underground abyss...but there was that day.

What was that light?

It was the light of the Son of God!

On the third day He arose from the grave. The devil could not hold Him! Satan could not keep Him victim.

A loved hymn of the Church declares triumphantly:

*"Up front the grave He arose, With a mighty triumph over His foes!
He arose a victor from the dark domain!"*

I can just see Jesus walk right down the very center of Satan's stronghold. In my mind's eye I can see the devil rise up. I can hear Jesus say, "Satan, Lucifer, your hour is not yet come. I have not yet come to bind you; I have come to take from you the keys of the kingdom and to lead God's sons unto glory."

The Spirit of the Lord God was upon Jesus as He took from the devil's hands the very keys of the kingdom of this world.

*The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath
anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to
bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the
opening of the prison to them that are bound;*

(Isaiah 61:1)

I believe Jesus went to where Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and all the Old Testament saints were waiting for the redemption of their bodies...they who by

It is Time to Take the Kingdom ... Now!

obedience had looked forward to their redemption. Jesus put the keys of dominion in the prison door and He set captivity free. He took the souls of the righteous dead from the habitation where they had been waiting and He transferred them to a place of glory in the very Presence of God.

...When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive...

(Ephesians 4: 8)

There is a great resurrection. The great host of patriarchs who had died before the death of Jesus now are led as sons unto glory!

Can you imagine the devil's face as he saw this great host going to glory, all of the righteous who died before Jesus, who had led lives of faith and obedience and it was accounted unto them for righteousness, who were waiting for the redemption of their bodies?

I like to picture what occurred next.

As Jesus sprang from the bowels of the earth to ascend on high, I believe Satan was tempted to lift himself against the Son of God one more time. I can see him reach out and grab at the heel of Jesus.

BRUISING THE SERPENT'S HEAD

You can spiritualize what happens as the Master takes His heel and bruises the head of the serpent and He continues His ascension.

And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

(Genesis 3:15)

Every time the devil attempts to thwart the works of God in the ministry or in the lives of God's people I think of this. I believe there is a scar right across the front of the devil's face where he was bruised by Jesus' heel!

Every time the devil lifts up his head, every time the devil comes against us, we can visualize the scar that graphically denotes that Satan is defeated, that he is destroyed.

Jesus Christ came here for a purpose, to defeat and destroy the works of the devil.

Given all power, under God's authority He met and defeated the enemy Satan before He ascended back to the Father.

The New Proof Producers

...Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.
(Mark 16:15)

And he left with us this promise:

...ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.
(Acts 1:8)

Now...

What would you think of Jesus, knowing the enemy's strength, if He gave us the commission to go into all the world and preach the Gospel and did not give to us the necessary weapons of our warfare?

He did not do that. We have the same authority He had, passed on by Him to assure our victory over every aspect of Satan.

THE KEYS OF DOMINION

He took those keys of dominion and He turned them back to man.

He said:

Behold, I give unto you power over all the power of the enemy...
(Luke 10:19)

He said:

...Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.
(Matthew 18:18)

He said:

...nothing shall be impossible unto you.
(Matthew 17:20)

...AS my father hath sent me, even so send I you.
(John 20:21)

Of the disciples, it was written:

And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working

It is Time to Take the Kingdom ... Now!

with them, and confirming the word with signs following...

(Mark 16:20)

Look at your hands.

You have the keys to work the works of God. You know how to locate your enemy. You know how to assess his strength. You know what the weapons of your warfare are.

...the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds.

(II Corinthians 10:4)

You go forth not in your own strength nor in your own power, but you go forth as Jesus did. He had God's authority in Him! We now have Christ's authority working through us. When Jesus wrested from the devil the keys of the kingdom, He did not take them back to heaven. He left them here on earth. Where are they?

Stretch your hands out before your face, palms up, and look at them. Jesus said:

And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

(Matthew 16:19)

"I give unto you the keys of the kingdom."

GOD'S WORD IN YOUR MOUTH

There is no principality, there is no power here, no work of Satan, there is no stronghold of the enemy in our cities, there is no prince of the power of the air that sits upon the thrones of our towns and villages, there is no power over our unsaved loved ones, there is no power in our rebellious youth, in our sicknesses, our problems, our needs that can gainsay the word that is in your mouth...the word of God's authority.

But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth...

(Romans 10:8)

Listen to God's promise that:

...Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy

The New Proof Producers

mouth fire...

(Jeremiah 5:14)

Rise up as a disciplined, empowered, spiritually equipped member of God's marching army, mobilized marching...winning!

Look at your hands. God has ordained these hands to take the Kingdom now, and win the world for Jesus Christ!

Let us take this world for Jesus Christ.

...All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

(Matthew 28:18)

...as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

(John 20:21)

Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

(Matthew 10:8)

...such as I have give I thee; In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

(Acts 3:6)

And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

(John 14:13)

NOTES

Questions on Chapter Twenty

MAIN POINT OF THIS LESSON:

NOW is the time to rise and take dominion in this world for Jesus Christ.

Chapter Twenty: IT IS TIME TO TAKE THE KINGDOM...NOW!

Check the phrase that correctly completes the following statements:

1. Dominion over this earth...

- ☐ (a) was given to many by God.
- ☐ (b) was given to Satan by God when he was cast out of heaven.
- ☐ (c) was taken from Satan by Jesus.
- ☐ (d) can be reclaimed by man only after Satan is bound and cast into the lake of fire.
- ☐ (e) was handed to Satan by Adam when he disobeyed God.
- ☐ (f) was returned to the children of God by Jesus Christ.

2. Satan...

- ☐ (a) was known in heaven by the name Lucifer.
- ☐ (b) was a beast who originated in hell.
- ☐ (c) forced Adam and Eve to disobey God.
- ☐ (d) was an angel in heaven.
- ☐ (e) deceived Adam and Eve into disobeying God.
- ☐ (f) led a third of the angels in a rebellion in heaven.

3. We can have power over Satan...

- ☐ (a) because he is already defeated by Christ.
- ☐ (b) only after he is cast into the lake of fire.
- ☐ (c) all the time in every way.
- ☐ (d) except for a few areas where God has granted Satan power.
- ☐ (e) because Jesus gave us power over all the power of the enemy.

4. Jesus...

- ☐ (a) is the Redeemer promised by God in Genesis 3:15.

The New Proof Producers

- ☐ (b) was temporarily defeated by Satan when He died on the cross.
 - ☐ (c) came to this earth to destroy the works of the devil.
 - ☐ (d) redeemed us from the curse of the law.
 - ☐ (e) bought back for us the rights lost through the disobedience of Adam.
 - ☐ (f) took the souls of the righteous dead (Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, etc.) out of a place of waiting and transported them to glory.
5. Check each word that describes the sins which caused Satan to be cast out of heaven.
- ☐ (a) rebellion
 - ☐ (b) lust
 - ☐ (c) pride
 - ☐ (d) theft
 - ☐ (e) cursing
6. Check the words which describe God.
- ☐ (a) Almighty
 - ☐ (b) Invincible
 - ☐ (c) Infallible
 - ☐ (d) Impregnable
 - ☐ (e) Creator
7. List four areas in which God gave man dominion: (Genesis 1:28-30)
- (a)
 - (b)
 - (c)
 - (d)
8. What was Satan's punishment for his rebellion?
9. What will be his ultimate end?
10. Is it true that when God cast Satan out of heaven, He cast him down to earth to rule here for a time?
11. Where is the first promise in the Bible that there will be a Deliverer Who would come and defeat Satan?

Chapter Twenty: IT IS TIME TO TAKE THE KINGDOM...NOW!

12. When did Satan think he had defeated Jesus Christ?
13. When was there ever light in hell?
14. Why may we think of Satan as having a scar across his face?
15. What are the keys of heaven that Jesus gave to us? (Matthew 18:18)
16. Check the correct answer.

When does God want us to rise up...produce the proof...and take dominion over the kingdom of this earth?

- ☐ (a) When we are more mature.
- ☐ (b) When Jesus decides to give us the power to do so.
- ☐ (c) When the Church is raptured.
- ☐ (d) During the Millennium.
- ☐ (e) Just before Jesus comes back.
- ☐ (f) Now.

MEMORY WORK: Isaiah 61:1

(Close your Bible and write out this verse from memory.)

Answers on Chapter Twenty

Check the phrase that correctly completes the following statements:

1. Dominion over this earth...

- (a) was given to many by God.**
- (c) was taken from Satan by Jesus.**
- (e) was handed to Satan by Adam when he disobeyed God.**
- (f) was returned to the children of God by Jesus Christ.**

2. Satan.

- (a) was known in heaven by the name Lucifer.**
- (d) was an angel in heaven.**
- (e) deceived Adam and Eve into disobeying God.**
- (f) led a third of the angels in a rebellion in heaven.**

3. We can have power over Satan...

- (a) because he is already defeated by Christ. (c) all the time in every way.**
- (e) because Jesus gave us power over all the power of the enemy.**

4. Jesus...

- (a) is the Redeemer promised by God in Genesis 3:15.**
- (c) came to this earth to destroy the works of the devil.**
- (d) redeemed us from the curse of the law.**
- (e) bought back for us the rights lost through the disobedience of Adam.**
- (f) took the souls of the righteous dead (Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, etc.) out of a place of waiting and transported them to glory.**

5. Check each word that describes the sins which caused Satan to be cast out of heaven.

- (a) rebellion (c) pride**

6. Check the words which describe God.

- (a) Almighty**
- (b) Invincible**
- (c) Infallible**
- (d) Impregnable**

The New Proof Producers

(e) Creator

7. List four areas in which God gave man dominion: (Genesis 1:28-30)

(a) herbs and trees.

(b) animals.

(c) birds.

(d) fish.

8. What was Satan's punishment for his rebellion? **He was cast out of heaven.**

9. What will be his ultimate end? **The lake of fire.**

10. Is it true that when God cast Satan out of heaven, He cast him down to earth to rule here for a time?

No.

11. Where is the first promise in the Bible that there will be a Deliverer Who would come and defeat Satan? **Genesis 3:15.**

12. When did Satan think he had defeated Jesus Christ? **When Jesus was crucified on the cross and put in a grave.**

13. When was there ever light in hell?

When Jesus went there after His resurrection.

14. Why may we think of Satan as having a scar across his face? **Because Jesus bruised the head of the serpent (Satan).**

15. What are the keys of heaven that Jesus gave to us? (Matthew 18:18)

The power and authority to bind and loose spirits.

16. Check the correct answer.

When does God want us to rise up...produce the proof...and take dominion over the kingdom of this earth?

(f) NOW.

MEMORY VERSE: Isaiah 61:1

The spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the

Answers on Chapter Twenty

opening of the prison to them that are bound.

MORRIS CERULLO

School of Ministry

The School With a Difference!



Different in scope...reaching the four corners of the world. Different in vision...motivating and training Nationals and laymen in their own sphere of activity.

Different in methodology...demonstrating the miracle-working power of God.

Under the dynamic leadership of Morris Cerullo, the School of Ministry is dedicated to the task of building God an Army that is capable of reaching into the remote corners of the world...until every continent and every nationality is saturated with the Gospel.

Realizing the key to a closing world is trained Nationals and laypersons...doctors, lawyers, homemakers, students, carpenters...who are full of the power of the Holy Spirit; the School of Ministry trains men and women in spiritual strategy and equips them with the knowledge that will enable them to go back to their nations, cities and communities to tear down Satan's strongholds.

The School of Ministry curriculum takes the students beyond the realm of "head knowledge" into experience as they participate in personal evangelism, praying for the sick, telephone counseling and leading the lost to salvation.

The Morris Cerullo School of Ministry is looking for men and women who are willing to be different...who will face the challenge of the Great Commission...who will dare to step out in faith and claim their cities, states, yes even nations for Christ...who will allow themselves to be channels of His power...who will demonstrate the miracle-working power of God.

Are you willing to be different?

But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light (1 Peter 2:9).